Volume 2 Number 4 December 2020

ENTREPRENEURSHIP AND SUSTAINABILITY CENTER

ISSN **2669-0195** (online) <a href="http://jssidoi.org/IRD/2020 Volume 2 Number 4 (December) http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4">http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4</a>



**Publisher** http://jssidoi.org/esc/home

# Volume 2 Number 4 December 2020

# **INSIGHTS INTO REGIONAL DEVELOPMENT\***

<sup>\*</sup> The journal was launched as a platform for dissemination of the project results, which has received funding from the European Union's Horizon 2020 research and innovation programme European Research Council (ERC) under the European Union's Horizon 2020 research and innovation programme Marie Sklodowska-Curie Research and Innovation Staff Exchanges ES H2020-MSCA-RISE-2014 CLUSDEVMED (2015-2019) Grant Agreement Number 645730730





INSIGHTS INTO REGIONAL DEVELOPMENT ISSN 2669-0195 (online) is a peer-reviewed journal, which publishes original research papers and case studies. It is international journal published cooperating with universities, social companies, consultancies and associations. It is published quarterly.

Scope of research includes but is not limited to the following:

- Conceptual/Practical Approaches and Methodologies towards Sustainable Regional Development
- Globalization, Internationalization and Solutions for Low-Carbon Economies of Scope or Scale
- Innovations and Technology Transfer Pilot Results Advancing Regional Development
- Information Technologies (IT) and Information Communication Technologies (ICT) for Regional Development, and Socio-Economic Innovations
- Environmental Engineering for Sustainability and Regional Development
- Smart Electricity Grid Solutions for Sustainable Regional Development
- Entrepreneurship for Regional Development
- Safety and Regional Development
- Threats to Society, Entrepreneurship and Regional Development
- Security and Safety of Countries, Regions and Society as Precondition of Sustainable Regional Development
- Boarder Guard Issues and Regional Development
- Migration and Sustainable Regional Development
- Terrorism, International Crime and Secure Regional Development
- Security and Safety Models for Sustainable Regional Development
- Emerging Business Drivers, Opportunities, or Constraints in Future Sectors of Current Markets
- Retrofitting Techniques and Technologies Near-Zero Energy Demand Buildings and Regional Development
- Urban Planning and Advanced Construction Materials for Energy-Efficiency or Smart Cities
- Contemporary Regional Development in the Context of Security, Comfort, or Legislation
- PPPs for Developments in Sustainable Entrepreneurship, Finance, and Investments
- Accounting for Sustainable Regional Development
- Sustainable Regional Development in the Context of Management or Life-Long Learning
- Strategic Management Practices and Creative Marketing Techniques for Sustainable Regional Development
- Organizational Studies and Sustainable Regional Development
- Regional Development in the Context of Marketing, ICT, and Creative Industries
- Intercultural Communication for Sustainable Regional Development
- Institutions and Regional Development
- Case Studies on Entrepreneurship and Sustainable Regional Development
- Social Cohesion and Social Innovations for Regional Developmnet
- Business Models and Strategic Management for Sustainable, Secure and Safe Futures
- Corporate Social Responsibility and Sustainable Regional Development
- Regional Development in the Context of Psychology, Education, or Women
- Intuitions about Emerging Phenomena in Regional Development
- Start-Ups, Spin-Offs, SMEs in the Context of Market Growth and Regional Development
- Global Value Chain Management for Sustainable Regional Development
- Knowledge Management for Sustainable and Safe Regional Development
- Legal Regulation Pecularities Affecting Regional Develoment

Editorial correspondence including manuscripts and submissions:

E-mail: submissions@jssidoi.org

# **Editor-in-Chief**

*Prof.* Salvatore Monni, Roma Tre University, Italy



# **Editors**

Prof. Manuela Tvaronavičienė, Vilnius Gediminas Technical University, Lithuania

http://orcid.org/0000-0002-9667-3730

<u>Prof. Wadim Strielkowski, Prague Business School, Prague, Czech Republic</u>

http://orcid.org/0000-0001-6113-3841

Prof. Gil Vieira, Instituto Nacional de Pesquisas da Amazônia, Brazil

Author ID: 7005863986

Dr. Keti Lelo, Università degli Studi Roma Tre, Rome, Italy

http://orcid.org/0000-0002-2009-3772

**Prof. Sebastian Kot**, Management Faculty, Czestochowa University of Technology, Poland

http://orcid.org/0000-0002-8272-6918

Ms. Elisa Natola CONFAP, Brazilian National Council of State Funding Agencies, Brazil

Dr. Throstur Olaf Sigurjonsson, School of Business, Reykjavik University, Iceland throstur(at)hr.is

Author ID: 35520490200

Prof. Abel Femi Adekola, Wilkes University, USA

Author ID: 16302866000

**Prof.** Fan Lü, Tongji University, Shanghai, China

http://orcid.org/0000-0002-8496-3941

Prof. Gilberto de Miranda Rocha, Federal University of Pará, Belém, Brazil

Author ID: 55813405600

*Prof.* Marina Sheresheva, Lomonosov Moscow State University, Russian Federation

Author ID: 44662077400

Prof. Dr. Sibylle Heilbrunn, Kinneret Academic College on the Sea of Galilee, Israel

Author ID: 16642930200

Dr. Amr Radwan, Academy of Scientific Research and Technology

http://orcid.org/0000-0002-5567-6708

*Prof.* Armenia Androniceanu, The Bucharest University of Economic Studies, Faculty of

Administration and Public Management, Bucharest, Romania

Author ID: 35253283800

Prof. Najiba El Amrani, University Sidi Mohamed bin Abdellah, Faculty of Science and Technology,

Fes, Morocco

Author ID: 56122394900

**Prof. Bora Aktan**, University of Bahrain, the Kingdom of Bahrain

http://orcid.org/0000-0002-1334-3542

**Prof. Gunnar Prause**, Tallinn University of Technology, Estonia

http://orcid.org/0000-0002-3293-1331

*Prof.* Vera Komarova, Daugavpils University, Latvia

http://0000-0002-9829-622X

<u>Prof. Fernando García</u>, Department of Economics and Social Sciences, Faculty of Busines

Administration and Management, Polytechnic university of Valencia, Spain

Author ID: 57201603529

<u>Dr. Michal Fabus</u>, School of Economics and Management in Public Administration in Bratislava, Slovak Republic

http://orcid.org/0000-0002-3792-179X

Prof. Sulphey, M.M. Prince Sattam Bin Abdulaziz Universtiy, Al-Kharj, Saudi Arabia

http://orcid.org/0000-0001-6042-2123

**Prof.** Mirjana Radović-Marković, Institute of Economic Sciences, Belgrade, Serbia

Author ID: 36680528200

Prof. Ronaldo Lopes Rodrigues Mendes, Federal University of Pará, Belém, Brazil

https://orcid.org/0000-0002-5584-8688

Dr. Andrea Bernardi, Oxford Brookes University, UK

Prof. Francesco Vigliarolo, Universidad Católica de La Plata, Argentina

<u>Dr. Laima Gerlitz</u>, Wismar University of Applied Sciences, Wismar, Germany\_Author ID: 57015379200

Dr. Federico Tomassi, Agenzia per la Coesione Territoriale, Italy

Dr. Kiran Javaria, University of Lahore, Lahore, Pakistan

https://orcid.org/0000-0002-6147-5283

Prof. Maria da Gloria Gonçalves de Melo, Universidade do Estado do Amazonas, Brazil

ISSN 2669-0195 (online) <a href="http://jssidoi.org/IRD/">http://jssidoi.org/IRD/</a> 2020 Volume 2 Number (December)
<a href="http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4">http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4</a>







\_\_\_\_\_

# Volume 2 Number 4 December 2020

CONTENTS	
Minister Rimantas Sinkevičius FOREWORD	724
Massimiliano Mazzanti, Matteo Mazzarano,	
Andrea Pronti, Marco Quatrosi.	
FISCAL POLICIES, PUBLIC INVESTMENTS AND WELLBEING:	
MAPPING THE EVOLUTION OF THE EU	725
Dainius Genys, Ričardas Krikštolaitis.	
LUSTERIZATION OF PUBLIC PERCEPTION OF NUCLEAR ENERGY	
IN RELATION TO CHANGING POLITICAL PRIORITIES	750
Peter Ehizokhale Okpamen, Sunday Oseiweh Ogbeide.	
BOARD DIRECTOR REPUTATION CAPITAL AND FINANCIAL	
PERFORMANCE OF LISTED FIRMS IN NIGERIA	765
Kiran Javaria, Omar Masood, Fernando Garcia	
STRATEGIES TO MANAGE THE RISKS FACED BY CONSUNERS IN	
DEVELOPING E-COMMERCE	774
Francesco Vigliarolo.	
TOWARDS AN ONTOLOGICAL REASON LAW IN ECONOMICS:	
PRINCIPLES AND FOUNDATIONS	784
Manuela Tvaronavičienė, Tomas Plėta, Silvia Della Casa, Juozas Latvys.	
CYBER SECURITY MANAGEMENT OF CRITICAL ENERGY	
INFRASTRUCTURE IN NATIONAL CYBERSECURITY STRATEGIES:	
CASES OF USA, UK, FRANCE, ESTONIA AND LITHUANIA	802
Marcel Lincényi, Martin Laczko.	
INFLUENCE OF BREXIT ON EDUCATION TOWARDS EUROPEANISM	814
Henry Usunobun Ogiugo, Isaac Olufemi Adesuyi, Sunday Oseiweh Ogbeide.	
EMPIRICAL TEST OF CAPITAL ASSET PRICING MODEL ON SECURITIES	
RETURN OF LISTED FIRMS IN NIGERIA	825



**FOREWORD** to INSIGHTS INTO REGIONAL DEVELOPMENT 2020 Volume 2, Number 4 (December)

Dear readers,

We all have the same destiny to live in the era of accelerating technological changes. Those changes are present in either, developed and less developed world. Rapidly developing innovations not only allow enjoying life that is more prosperous. At the same time, we are forced to face new challenges, related to newly emerged threats. All spectrum of those multifaceted complex phenomena are observed on regional level, from which all processes spread globally. Therefore, earlier unknown regional development patterns have to be in in permanent focus of scientists, governments and societies. Observation, understanding new contemporary life trends in different regions is a key to prudent decision-making at any level of governance. Hence, all attempts to create a hub of knowledge and experience are valuable contributions leading to better our common future.

*Insights into Regional Development* journal provides an international platform for expertise sharing. The journal is supported by European Commission through Horizon 2020 funding. Let us contribute, read and discuss in order regional achievements would lead to global ones, while regional issues would encounter instant and efficient, both, local and international, resistance.

With my respectful greetings,

Rimantas SINKEVIČIUS Minister



Ministry of the Economy and Innovation of the Republic of Lithuania

ISSN 2669-0195 (online) <a href="http://jssidoi.org/IRD/">http://jssidoi.org/IRD/</a> 2020 Volume 2 Number 4 (December) <a href="http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(1)">http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(1)</a>





# FISCAL POLICIES, PUBLIC INVESTMENTS AND WELLBEING: MAPPING THE EVOLUTION OF THE EU\*

Massimiliano Mazzanti <sup>1</sup>, Matteo Mazzarano <sup>2</sup>, Andrea Pronti <sup>3</sup>, Marco Quatrosi <sup>4</sup>

<sup>1,2,3,4</sup> Department of Economics and Management, University of Ferrara, Via Voltapaletto, 11 44121 Ferrara, Italy

E-mails:  $^{1}$  mzzmsm@unife.it;  $^{2}$ mzzmtt1@unife.it;  $^{3}$ prnndr2@unife.it;  $^{4}$ marco.quatrosi@student.unife.it

Received 18 June 2020; accepted 27 August 2020; published 30 December 2020

Abstract. The European Union faced several crises in the last twenty years that destabilized its macroeconomic equilibrium and development capacity. Standard economic methodologies were capable of neither predicting nor completely solving these crises through appropriate investments. To understand the overall development performance, the well-known Human Development Index (HDI) is the most widely deployed conceptual framework. In this article, we look at the components of welfare dynamics in the EU by examining socio-economic performance. Through a 'beyond gross domestic product (GDP)' approach, we analyse public expenditures, especially focusing on the pillars of growth and socio-economic development: education, health, and total R&D. We believe that convergence policies and sustainability policies should together be given a greater role within the EU agenda. They are necessarily interlinked with each other and with the common welfare, the true objective of public policy. European strategies on the key human development pillars were heterogeneous during the last decades. The post 2009 recession was characterized by non-expansionary measures that have undermined development in most countries. Due to the lack of a robust investment patterns towards human and sustainable development, European

<sup>\*</sup> The research is conceptually related to the activities of the European Topic Centre on Waste, materials and the Green Economy (ETC WMGE, European Environment Agency). It is also within the research activities of the 2018-2022 UNIFE project on Circular economy, Innovations and SMEs funded by MIUR Italian ministry under the 'Departments of excellence' programme, and the activities of the related CERCIS research centre on Circular Economy, Innovation and SMEs.



ISSN 2669-0195 (online) <a href="http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020 Volume 2 Number 4 (December)">http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(1)</a>

countries were not fully prepared to tackle the COVID-19 shock. Growth and development figures were already gloomy in 2019 and the years before. The hope is that this lesson is useful to create a solid society and economic system for possible future crises.

Keywords: fiscal policies; public investments; wellbeing; EU

**Reference** to this paper should be made as follows: Mazzanti, M., Mazzarano, M., Pronti, A., Quatrosi, M. 2020. Fiscal policies, public investments and wellbeing: mapping the evolution of the EU. *Insights into Regional Development* 2(4): 725-749. http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(1)

JEL Classifications: Q01

#### 1. Introduction

Is the current systemic crisis a new type of shock? Yes and no. Its global diffusion is certainly a partial novelty. On the other hand, the evolution of human societies has always been characterized by shocks (pandemics, pestilences, wars, capitalist recessions, etc.), which generate destructive and creative effects on the socioeconomic side or even radical changes and require political responses in the short and medium term (Krugman, 2018). Economic development and socio-economic patterns are highly nonlinear and heterogeneous: policies, wars, and recessions act as structural breaks and can modify the patterns that link the environmental, social, economic, and technological spheres. Smoothness and linearity are specific cases within a very nonlinear historical development that has largely been driven by crises and policy responses to crises (Musolesi and Mazzanti, 2014; UNIDO, 2018).

The current COVID crisis is thus partially new. The key point is to reflect upon what happened before the crisis in terms of investments in some key public goods that support human development and growth, namely, education, R&D and health. Were we investing enough? Were investments in sustainability (Hamilton and Hartwick, 2005; Spinozzi and Mazzanti, 2018) on an increasing or decreasing trend?

Those questions are relevant because the current crisis comes exactly 10 years after the previous crisis. It is thus relevant to analyse how the capacity to tackle the current socio-economic and health crisis is affected by the investments we made in between the two crises. Societies and economic systems could be more fragile now than before 2009 due to the disinvestments that may have occurred in some states to 'adjust' public budgets, following so-called expansionary austerity policies<sup>†</sup>. It is therefore also relevant to reflect on the possible policy changes (fiscal, monetary, innovation, human development, environmental) that the current crisis calls for.

We had a large, typical capitalistic recession due to excess supply over demand – fuelled by financial globalization – in 2008-2009. Unlike the USA, Europe did not react with the appropriate mix of monetary and fiscal policies. Thanks to Mario Draghi's 'whatever it takes' policy, European growth was sustained over 2013-

\_

<sup>†</sup> In late 2019, the euro area budget balance showed a 1% deficit, in the face of gloomy growth and unemployment figures. The USA presented a 4.6% deficit before the coronavirus crisis and soon reached 12% in March 2020, while the EU debated the amount and type of deficit (eurobonds, coronabonds, etc.) to take on. An interesting view, which is possibly the only pragmatic way out, is offered by Jordi Gali (<a href="https://voxeu.org/article/helicopter-money-time-now">https://voxeu.org/article/helicopter-money-time-now</a>), who proposes that "there is an alternative to a strategy based on higher taxes and/or more government debt in order to finance such an emergency fiscal programme, albeit one that has remained a taboo among most economists and policymakers — namely, direct, unrepayable funding by the central bank of the additional fiscal transfers deemed necessary, an intervention commonly known as 'helicopter money'".

ISSN 2669-0195 (online) <a href="http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020">http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020</a> Volume 2 Number 4 (December)
<a href="http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(1)">http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(1)</a>

2019, but at the end of 2019, unemployment was still at high levels, inflation was dramatically low at under 2%<sup>‡</sup>, and the EU's sustainable debt ratio was at approximately 80% of GDP. Growth and macroeconomic fundamentals were neither good nor stable before the coronavirus crisis occurred. Fiscal policy mismanagement<sup>§</sup> has been especially relevant in the EU. The only 'benefit' of the lack of proper fiscal expansionary measures is the low debt, which could allow for the expansion of fiscal policy in a very substantial way, with inflation being only a pseudo-problem now. Instead, a vicious circle of Japanese-style deflation is the threat to be dealt with.

As one example among others, the green recovery packages that were discussed at the G20 in April 2009 were soon abandoned. The G20 had proposed these packages – which were heterogeneously implemented by countries – to address the downturn as a sort of global Green New Deal, with specific reference to the technological effects of ecological tax reforms (UNEP, 2009).

In 2019, after 10 years of low growth and fears of secular stagnation, the EU and key players such as Germany were discussing Green New Deals to sustain demand, which involve investments in green R&D, infrastructure, and green human capital. In addition, the EU Circular Economy Strategy (EC, 2015, 2020) highlights innovative business models and explicitly monitors circular economy innovations, such as 'patents related to recycling and secondary raw materials', at the macroeconomic level (Eurostat, 2020). In a different economic and political cycle, a proposal for a Green New Deal originated in the US in 2018. The non binding proposal, known as the 'Ocasio-Cortez resolution' of the Democratic Party, was defeated in the Senate in 2019. Those Green New Deal ideas are necessary. Governments could extend such proposals into a Wellbeing New Deal, coherent with a broad sustainability and human development perspective that considers the necessity of a 'just transition' as well. Against this background, this paper analyses the macroeconomic trends that are most relevant for sustainability \*\* from a medium- to long-run perspective, which can be useful in helping us 'understand the past to change the future'.

#### 2. Sustainable development and wellbeing: a brief background of the concept over history

By acknowledging the human impact on the environment and the extent to which natural capital affects economic development, the first United Nations "Conference on the environment and sustainable development" in 1972 identified the key principles that led to the definition of the Human Development Index in 1980 and sustainable development at the end of the 1980s. This was the background for the new emphasis placed on sustainable development in that period to correct the environmental (and social) distortions of market-driven economic growth. Macroeconomic thinking was at the centre of the sustainable development idea, formalized by the Brundtland commission in 1987 and five years later at the Rio convention. The 1990s also witnessed the birth of EU waste management and disposal policies, the background for the waste prevention/circular economy framework.

A focus on the interconnections between sustainable and human development (e.g., the key role of human and social capital) has contributed to the development of a fruitful, broad view of development strategies. The

‡ Related to international competition in financial and goods market, a lack of unionization, flexible labour markets, low oil prices, a lack of very stringent environmental policy, a lack of expansionary fiscal policy, etc.

§ In December 2019, Germany presented a budget balance in surplus (+1%) in the face of high unemployment levels in Europe. The US policy mix was pragmatic (a budget deficit of 4.6% in December 2019, following deficits of 8-10% over 2010-12). Before the crisis, France (with a deficit of 3.2%) was the only country in the EU to follow a different model of fiscal policy from the German one. The surplus on the German current account balance (+7% in 2019!) is more a consequence of its fiscal surplus than of German competitiveness. Germany itself was suffering from its export-biased growth model: its pre-virus growth was 0.6%.

\*\* We do not consider here the issue of environmental and economic sustainability. We refer the reader to the brand-new EEA Report launched in April 2020 (EEA, 2020), in which some SEEDS and University of Ferrara members appear as contributors.

ISSN 2669-0195 (online) <a href="http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020">http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020</a> Volume 2 Number 4 (December) <a href="http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(1)">http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(1)</a>

economic approach to the concept of sustainable development revolves around substitutability between natural and produced capital, which gives rise to the identification of weak or strong sustainability (Neumayer, 2014). The macroeconomics of sustainable development literature points to the role of capital accumulation in all its forms (natural, human, manmade, social) through investments and provides theoretical rules for the sustainable management of renewables and non-renewables (e.g., the Hartwick rule or golden rule to properly manage rents to set a constant pattern of investments). Genuine savings measures, especially some used by the World Bank, have originated from the Hartwick rule for the reinvestment of rents from the depletion of natural capital into reproducible forms of capital. The 'management of resources' literature widely debates how to achieve patterns of sustainability, including related ethical and equity considerations.

From the neo-Keynesian perspective, Heyes (2000) attempted to incorporate the environmental constraint in a standard IS-LM model. Through this IS-LM-EE framework, he showed that overlooking the environment when planning economic development is a strategy for serious breakdown and that sustainable economic development needs to be supported by costly but necessary control measures and by upgraded economic standards (Sim, 2006).

Reconnecting to the *Limits to Growth* and to the legacy of Herman Daly's macroeconomic theory, ecological economists and social scientists introduced the theme of degrowth to achieve the objectives of a new sustainability, namely, a lighter, fairer, more inclusive society. The concept has stimulated a broad inter- and multidisciplinary debate and has offered an opportunity to integrate theories.

In this setting, the role played by institutions must be considered. As Van den Bergh (2011) argued, while, on the one hand, GDP growth is not a robust indicator of social welfare, and so it is possible to completely ignore it, on the other hand, GDP degrowth is neither necessary nor sufficient for sustainability. The correlations between GDP and welfare or between GDP and environmental impact are not constant and fixed over time. According to the author, it should be stressed that being against GDP or against unconditional GDP growth is not the same as being against growth. Innovation and knowledge are crucial to create a sustainable, inclusive society that is oriented toward human development, where GDP is a means of achieving objectives, not the objective itself.

While innovation was not a primary factor in the sustainable development debate, it entered the scientific and policy arena in the late 1990s, mainly through the assessment of the hypothesis that environmental policies may induce techno-organizational innovations that the market on its own would hardly support. Over time, the notion of innovation has broadened to include eco-innovations, sustainable innovations, frugal innovations, etc., with reference to the complementarity between innovation and human resources (knowledge). This reconciles the innovation framework with economic growth theory and economic development studies.

Overall, the macroeconomic policies and strategies that the EU is shaping, with special emphasis on the Green New Deal, should be informed by the historical evolution of sustainable development perspectives. Investments in social and environmental sustainability, and investments in general, are the pillar of a strategy aimed at achieving increasing wellbeing. The integration of green investments and environmental policies with innovation/knowledge investments and the fiscal/monetary policy framework is crucial to fully pursuing the various interconnected development goals. The Green/Wellbeing New Deal should be a way to generate a turning point in the path towards sustainability for European societies and economic systems, including in the face of other shocks (economic dislocations, resource scarcities, wars, the coronavirus pandemic) that demand appropriate macroeconomic responses through investments.

Investment growth is a cycle that requires economic growth. New resources are collected via taxes and then redistributed. If economic growth is low or higher taxation is not possible to implement, deficit spending is required. In turn, maintaining the status quo or enacting changes in public expenditure affect the political cycle. This was the case in Southern European countries. As we will show further on, this policy paid off less than in

ISSN 2669-0195 (online) <a href="http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020">http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020</a> Volume 2 Number 4 (December) <a href="http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(1)">http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(1)</a>

their northern counterparts, where growth was nourished by trade surpluses. This instability of macroeconomic accounts affected the divergences of policies.

In this paper, as a first step, various cross-country comparisons will be presented, taking as reference a set of key fiscal and economic indicators, including innovation, over the main EU economies, which may provide food for thought on the heterogeneity of their performance. Different economic-fiscal models could emerge on the basis of an economic equilibrium that has partially recovered from the 2008 downturn but still presents critically high unemployment, unstable GDP growth and below-target inflation (Krugman, 2018). The lack of a sustainable full-employment dynamic largely depends on within-EU socio-economic divergences and disequilibria in economic accounts. These divergences and disequilibria are largely driven by trade surpluses/deficits, public budgets and debt, R&D expenditures – in other words, a general lack of fiscal coordination and homogeneity, in addition to the well-known 3% deficit/GDP target. The analyses below are a way to describe the current situation. This ex post portrait covering the past two decades is useful for discussions – with the help of complementary ex ante modelling exercises – of the future dynamics of EU fiscal sustainability, starting from the current national fiscal models, heterogeneity, deficiencies, and criticalities. This paper will provide evidence based on cross-country comparisons of various indicators and country-specific analysis of the dynamics of these indicators from Eurostat datasets updated to 2019.

We present indicators on education, research and health as a summary of the most relevant evidence underlying different patterns of investment amongst EU countries. The set of variables that the paper analyses is limited to those that mainly influence citizens' wellbeing. However, the paper tries to capture the essential facts that drive the macroeconomic variables influencing economic development, which is the central framework wherein environmental, social and fiscal sustainability is integrated. One of the key messages is that environmental and social sustainability are embedded and dependent on a higher-level macroeconomic framework, the short- and medium-term dynamics of which need to be described and understood. We first present the main macroeconomic and fiscal dynamics, and then the analysis will proceed with a more detailed examination of key indicators and substantive factors related to wellbeing, considering the investments in economic growth and development (health, education, innovation). Finally, we conclude by providing some highlights.

# 3. Public Governance and Wellbeing

Wellbeing can be disentangled into five dimensions related to the fulfilment of a certain set of psychological, material and social needs (i.e., the *objective* dimension), individuals' degree of freedom and resources to meet their desires (i.e., the *preference satisfaction* dimension), individuals' realization of their own potential (i.e., the *flourishing* dimension), the relative prevalence of positive moods (i.e., the *hedonic* dimension) and individuals' feeling and assessment of their own lives (e.g., the *evaluative* dimension) (Atkinson and Mourato, 2015; MacKerron, 2012). Although how to evaluate such aspects appears complex, the path followed by many researchers leads through the examination of the drivers of human development. The most famous composite index, the Human Development Index (HDI), is calculated by incorporating three relevant aspects of individual life: life expectancy, education and access to goods and services (Mericková and Halásková, 2014). Trivially, the index measures how well and for how long residents of a nation can live considering their health, education and incomes. The HDI approach has been extended to the assessment of inequality conditions within countries using the inequality adjusted HDI indicator (UNDP, 2019). Some authors further include sustainability measures in the calculation to also consider environmental sustainability as a dimension of wellbeing (Biggeri and Mauro, 2018; Hickel, 2020), while others add further dimensions such as peace and happiness (Prakash and Garg, 2019). Other indicators of wellbeing have been deeply analysed by Maridal et al. (2018).

The historical roots of the general perspective of the Stiglitz-Sen-Fitoussi Commission date to the aftermath of the great crisis of 2008. Despite the nature of the event, the aftershocks resonated for years, affecting both economic

ISSN 2669-0195 (online) <a href="http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020">http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(1)</a>

and non-economic performance. The intuition of the authors is that the crisis and society's response to it determined the loss of accumulated capital. Many experts have emphasized (Fleurbaey and Blanchet, 2013; Stiglitz et al., 2018) the necessity of reinterpreting economic indexes. The national account system based on GDP ignores issues such as income distribution, environmental impact and hidden capital, as well as other forms of knowledge accumulation. Other perspectives have tried to cope with these limitations. An environmental perspective on accounts suggests the addition of natural resource flows to national accounts (Leunig, 2011; Monfreda et al., 2004). In this line of argument, natural capital represents a direct source of welfare for nearby communities; therefore, its protection indirectly influences human users (Kamarianakis and Xepapadeas, 2006). Strong sustainability suggests the need to avoid the use of neoclassical indexes to avoid the errors of policies based on them (Kallis, 2011; van den Bergh, 2011): material consumption drives economic growth, inducing the loss of irrecuperable amounts of permanent capital (van den Bergh, 2011). The commonality between these fields is the link between indexes and policy-making: a change in perspective on the former will impact the latter. The elaboration of new indexes needs to start from the key factors of wellbeing in our society, with aspects and definitions that can be operatively accounted for.

The consumption of both goods and services directly affects standards of living; a society with a high HDI generally should have access to quality healthcare, enough food supplies and broad labour possibilities. The source of such wellbeing could be related to private entrepreneurship as well as public governance. Good governance can improve life quality perceptions either directly or indirectly. The direct effect arises because good governance is preferable to bad governance for improving both social and institutional trust and political consensus, in turn influencing growth and general perceived wellbeing. In the indirect case, good governance can be viewed as a generator of the stream of services, goods and opportunities derived from public governance (Helliwell et al., 2018). Access to services and better job opportunities are directly related to the education system, which is a public service in the EU. Similarly, safe and healthy livelihoods are secured by access to healthcare. Good governance in the provision of such public goods strongly fosters the general level of education and life expectancy (Hardeman and Dijkstra, 2014; Prakash and Garg, 2019).

Citizens' use of and general concern over public goods and services has tended to be similar across Europe in recent decades (Lefebvre et al., 2010). This positive feedback loop has improved the general quality of governance, but over the years, European countries have experienced different compositions of expenditure on pure public goods such as defence, public order and justice and merit goods<sup>††</sup> such as health, education and other social services (Fiorito and Kollintzas, 2004). In particular, the returns to investing in knowledge, which could be research, innovation or education, affect the feedback loop of wellbeing growth in the long term (Paliova et al., 2019). Heitger (2002) provides evidence of a general trend of expansionary government spending on public goods, albeit with different patterns among European countries; the author highlights that for OECD countries, public expenditure dedicated to public goods over GDP is on average 14%. Regardless, there is no evidence of a strict relation between public expenditure on public goods and wellbeing. Davies (2009) highlights that public expenditures and investments are associated with an increasing level of HDI for developed countries, whereas this is not evident for less developed countries. Therefore, the effect of public governance on wellbeing apparently depends on the initial socio-economic conditions of the country itself.

<sup>††</sup> The distinction between public and merit goods derives from their respective intrinsic natures and modes of delivery. The former can be provided only by a public body to avoid market failures as they are non-rivalrous and non-excludable, whereas merit goods can also be provided in private form through the market, as they are excludable and rivalrous. The main difference from private goods is that merit goods are provided by the public budget as a political decision to avoid their consumption depending only on citizens' individual willingness to pay, as these goods have strong positive externalities on society as a whole (Pulsipher, 1972). In this paper, we refer to public goods in a broad sense, encompassing both pure public and merit goods.

ISSN 2669-0195 (online) <a href="http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020 Volume 2 Number 4 (December)">http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(1)</a>

Europe generally stands at the frontier of HDI, with some peculiarities. For instance, there is great heterogeneity in performance. Within nations such Italy and Spain, we can observe both under- and over performance on certain indicators (Charron et al., 2012). Differences in public goods and governance are evident if evaluated at the national level but not at the regional level. This is especially relevant for indicators related to education and healthcare (Paliova et al., 2019). On the whole, there is no stark difference between the access provided by southern and northern European countries. Education is, on the other hand, the compass of difference, especially in the long term. North-eastern countries display a higher level of education than their southeastern peers. Studies stress the long-term effect that education has on economic performance and wellbeing and governance (Paliova et al., 2019).

The approach applied in other studies focuses on developing indicators to compare nations or regions. Such indexes normalize outcomes in such a way that it is possible to create scores and ranked lists. Furthermore, many authors consider public goods such as peace, environmental safety and others to be main factors in wellness. This approach has the flaw of interpreting wellness or its drivers in a relative manner. It eliminates the possibility of evaluating the drivers by country in absolute terms. We will therefore present here the dynamics of public goods such education and healthcare across the EU by considering public expenditure for selected countries from a long-term perspective using the Eurostat dataset.

# 4. Main economic and fiscal dynamics of selected EU countries: an overview

Before we conduct the analysis of key indicators, one interesting point might be worth mentioning. The budget response to the most recent economic downturn was not uniform within the EU. Some countries (i.e., Italy, France, Spain, Portugal, UK) experienced an expansion of the debt-to-GDP ratio, whereas for others, the opposite occurred (see **Fig. 12** in **Appendix A**). In most cases, 'debt crises' are stagnations of economic productivity (International Monetary Fund, 2017), which may depend on insufficient structural investments in the drivers of growth (education and innovation) (UNIDO, 2018, 2016). This is the iconic depiction of EU fragmentation: a lack of macroeconomic equilibrium within the area and macroeconomic mismanagement of convergence. The divergences are highly related to structural growth discrepancies and the 'expansionary austerity' measures adopted in the EU after the crisis. (Conversely, the USA was, at the time of writing, at a 3.7% unemployment rate, the lowest since the 1960s.)

There is, in fact, a common ascending trend (**Fig. 1**) in expenditure after the crisis to cope with social issues and a significant decrease starting in 2012-13, after which the EU relied on monetary policy only to address the stagnation. Though they did not increase their budgets, the two pairs of Sweden-Denmark and France-Italy seem to have resisted the common declining trend. Divergences have also generated serious trade imbalances<sup>§§</sup> (e.g., excessive German and Dutch trade surpluses, well beyond the +5.9% EU target ceiling, a signal of uncorrected imbalances in other aggregate demand factors). As mentioned above, both structural economic conditions and different fiscal approaches explain the heterogeneity across countries within the common trends. A first dynamic

\_

<sup>‡‡</sup> In this regard, the trend in total expenditures in relation to GDP seems to reflect Krugman's (2018) comment on the 'premature turn to austerity': "In my view we suffered huge, unnecessary losses of output and employment because of the premature turn to austerity. However, the world avoided descending into a full 1930's style depression, which in effect left doctrinaire economists free to continue believing what they wanted to believe". In this regard, expansionary austerity (Alesina and Ardagna, 2012), that is, growth driven by reduced public spending stimulating private investments, seems to have been effective as well, even if full employment is still a distant target for the EU ten years after the crisis. In other words, the EU has not suffered a 1930s-style downturn, but the current recovery is slower than that of the 1930s (Krugman, 2018). Inflation is still lagging at approximately 1% in spite of very expansionary monetary policy (quantitative easing), which has involved negative interest rates for years. Krugman's conceptual approach is a main line of narrative to read through the data we present here.

<sup>§§</sup> It is worth noting that in a common trade area with both economic and political links, not all countries can run large trade surpluses given fundamentals and economic specialization.

ISSN 2669-0195 (online) <a href="http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020">http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020</a> Volume 2 Number 4 (December) <a href="http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(1)">http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(1)</a>

trend is the reduced deficits when growth was present in the 1990s. This was also the period when countries were approaching the creation of the euro area: financial markets reduced the spreads on the EU bonds (the difference in interest rates with German bonds) to almost zero. It is worth noting that some differences in the expenditure ratios were present, without any clear division that could be attributed to economic models, even during the precrisis period of growth. Global economic growth stimulated tax revenues in some countries more than others through GDP and tax structure differences, while public expenditures presented the usual structural differences. In fact, the fiscal composition, fiscal spending level and level of public good investments characterise the varieties of capitalism within capitalist economic systems. Fiscal revenues in the union range from above 46% (Sweden) to 33% (UK). Increases over time are witnessed for France and Italy, which have tried, to some extent, to maintain medium-high deficit spending policies. Germany is in between this pair and a heterogeneous club of five other countries (two representatives of the eastern EU, the UK, Spain and Portugal). The normal increase of deficits in the crisis was due to a lack of tax revenues and (in indebted countries especially) a reduction in expenditures. This can also be assessed by looking at the trend for expenditure on public services in general. As **Table 1** shows, on this indicator, countries present a rather homogeneous trend that seems not to be affected by the crisis shock in a substantial way. Rather, the table shows a smooth decline in expenditures over time, especially in Germany and Italy but also in Sweden and Denmark, whose welfare systems seem to be radically affected. Countries such as the UK, Czech Republic and Spain, among others, present less clear figures, with erratic downs but also ups over time. France, quite expectedly, presents the top figure, ascending to that position before the crisis years and then remaining stable. All other countries, including Germany and Denmark, have reduced expenditures from 2008-09. After the crisis, fiscal revenues on GDP generally increase across countries to cope with public deficits deriving from stagnating GDP as part of the 'austerity' rationale. However, the post-crisis situation is still quite heterogeneous and a signal of the EU's fiscal weakness: it lacks homogeneous and coordinated fiscal policies, with countries that still pursue strong (expansionary) fiscal austerity in face of higher unemployment levels than the EU average.

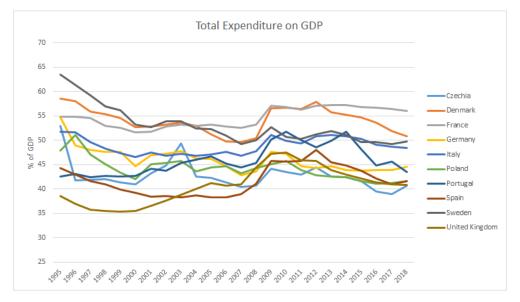


Fig. 1 Total Expenditure as Share of GDP

Source: own elaboration on data from Eurostat

ISSN 2669-0195 (online) <a href="http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020">http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020</a> Volume 2 Number 4 (December) <a href="http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(1)">http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(1)</a>

# 5. Health, Education, and Innovation as drivers of wellbeing and growth

Fiscal policy, in its essence, encompasses economic, legal and institutional aspects of government budgeting with the aim of achieving strategic goals and objectives for the overall welfare of the citizenry. Modern budget strategies try to couple the necessity of responding to negative socio-demographic trends with ensuring fiscal stability and sustainability (Chugunov et al., 2019). In the following three subsections, we present insight into key indicators on substantive items related to wellbeing and growth (health, education and public R&D expenditures), considering data from 1995 to 2018, with special attention paid to trends during the economic crisis.

#### 5.1 Health

The effects of economic shocks such as recessions on the health outcomes and wellbeing of citizens are mixed. The possible loss of employment is likely to generate a higher rate of mental health diseases (e.g., depression, stress, anxiety) and eventually higher rates of suicide, drug addiction and criminal offenses (i.e., homicides) (Buffel et al., 2015). On the other hand, some studies have identified that a higher rate of unemployment is associated with lower rates of traffic injuries, alcohol-related deaths, and hospital admissions in the long term (Gerdtham and Ruhm, 2006; Ruhm, 2006). In essence, health can be considered a form of human capital that does not influence productivity itself but rather the amount of time spent in productive activities (Grossman, 1972). When facing a fiscal crisis, policymakers always struggle over whether to maintain, increase or reduce health expenditures (Cylus et al., 2012). Health disinvestment and reduced wellbeing can result in a negative impact on the economy even in the long run (Quaglio et al., 2013).

In fact, in the aftermath of the most recent economic downturn, health systems appear to have been strongly affected. Many EU countries adopted severe austerity policies with sharp cuts to public expenditure, including both reductions in health budgets and important structural reforms such as hospital closures and mergers and reductions in hospital bed numbers without proper investments in primary care, preventive medicine and health information systems (Quaglio et al., 2013). Contractions in health spending have occurred in various forms within the EU. Greece saw its health expenditure budget cut from 9.8% of GDP to 6% after the economic crisis. In that period, even though hospitals faced a reduction in budgets of approximately 40%, there was an increase of 30% in the utilization of public health services in the country (Ifanti et al., 2013). Other countries (i.e., the UK) froze or cut the wages of healthcare workers while implementing only weak policies for worker replacement (Karanikolos et al., 2013; Quaglio et al., 2013). The 2007 economic downturn was also the motive for structural reforms and the reorganization of hospital infrastructures and primary care interventions. This was the case in Italy, with massive hospital closures and mergers enacted immediately after the economic crisis. The result was a number of beds per 1000 persons below the EU average in 2010 (4.1 in Italy compared to 5.5 in the EU) (Quaglio et al., 2013). However, the economic crisis implied no changes in the scope of healthcare (i.e., the benefit packages provided by states), although the breadth (e.g., coverage of the population) in some countries (e.g., France, Greece, Italy, and Portugal) was decreased through increases in user charges for some health services. Increasing charges in primary or ambulatory specialist care might worsen health outcomes and imply a probable increase in the use of free, resource-intensive services (Karanikolos et al., 2013).

Considering a broader time frame of analysis, from 1995 to 2018, while some countries such as France, Denmark, and the UK spent relatively more, critically low figures emerge for Poland, Greece, Portugal, and Spain. The latter two disinvested in health, reducing one of the pillars of human development; indeed, health is one of the three key indicators in the main HDI indexes of the UNDP (Mazzanti and Gilli, 2018). Spain and Portugal also present critically low figures for education. This disinvestment trend might have stopped the weak convergence that existed within the EU area (Mazzanti and Gilli, 2018) and is a signal of a potentially socio-economically unsustainable path. Reductions in health expenditures might also affect overall healthcare provision (e.g., leave medical needs unmet). Healthcare and prevention budgets have been under intense pressure (Quaglio et al., 2013), putting public health further at risk, as weakening disease prevention can reduce the resilience of the EU health

ISSN 2669-0195 (online) <a href="http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020">http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020</a> Volume 2 Number 4 (December) <a href="http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(1)">http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(1)</a>

system as whole to exogenous shocks such as the recent COVID-19 outbreaks. However, the critical effects of a progressive shrinking of health spending might be partly compensated with increasing expenditures on, for instance, social protection and education on the promotion of good health (Karanikolos et al., 2013). For per capita spending in this sector, **Fig. 17** (see **Appendix B**) shows a stable pattern with marked differences among countries. Between the highest trend of Denmark and the lowest of Poland, different healthcare management models can be identified.

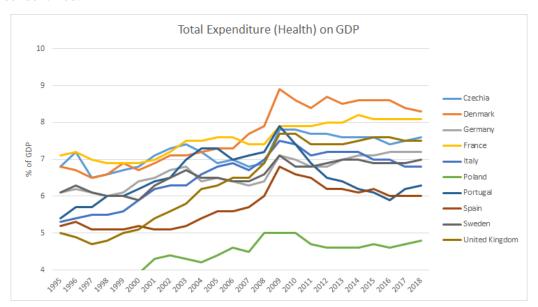


Fig. 2 Total Health Expenditure as Share of GDP

Source: own elaboration on data from Eurostat

#### 5.2 Education

Education and health are objectives monitored by prestigious international organizations (e.g., UNESCO, the WHO). Public expenditure in those two areas can also be considered investments in different aspects of human capital (Grossman, 1972; van den Heuvel and Olaroiu, 2017). The right to education is virtually guaranteed by many international conventions, agreements and documents (e.g., the Universal Declaration of Human Rights, the Fourth Geneva Convention Relative to the Protection of Civilian Persons in Time of War). In addition, the nexus connecting education, research and innovation could provide a consistent boost to economic growth, equity and social inclusion. Many surveys identify a higher level of education as associated with higher satisfaction with one's job, place of work, and life (Mărginean, 2014). Investments in this area might be perceived as an attempt by governments to improve the lives of citizens, generating economic, social, and political stability (Tendetnik et al., 2018). Furthermore, there is a significant influence of higher education on employment, albeit with heterogeneous effects among EU countries for historical reasons. In the immediate aftermath of the 2007 crisis, in countries such as Spain and Italy, more educated workers faced less unemployment, whereas in Greece, there was no marked difference (Snieska et al., 2015). The share of education expenditures in the EU is also heterogeneous, ranging between 4 and 7% of GDP. In 2010, for instance, the highest level of education expenditure was in Denmark (8.4% of GDP), and the lowest was in Greece and Slovakia, with less than half of the top share (4.1% of GDP) (Fig. 3). This is, on the one hand, normal, but given that human capital is a key driver of growth and a pillar of HDI, such spending is crucial for EU convergence and overall sustainability. The top investors are Scandinavian countries (Denmark and Sweden), while the lagging ones are southern EU countries (Italy, Spain, and Germany). It is worth noting the appalling decrease in education expenditures after the crisis in the UK and Portugal. Overall, the trend did not change after 2008-2009: higher education investments were not a response to the recession, at

ISSN 2669-0195 (online) <a href="http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020">http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020</a> Volume 2 Number 4 (December) <a href="http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(1)">http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(1)</a>

least on average. Sweden, Denmark and France present the most positive trends and absolute figures. Again, different economic and institutional systems seem to produce variegated responses to sustainability challenges. On the other hand, the economic crisis also drew a surprising response from higher education institutions across Europe. In Spain and Italy, for instance, the years immediately after 2007 witnessed an increase in the efficiency of higher education institutions (e.g., an increase in the number of graduates and high-quality scientific publications) despite budgetary restrictions (Martínez-Campillo and Fernández Santos, 2019). Per capita trends in education expenditures (**Fig. 15** in **Appendix B**) appear to confirm that Spain and Italy pertain to the cluster with lower spending together with Portugal and the Czech Republic. A second cluster can be identified among the Central European countries (e.g., France, Germany, and the UK), whereas Denmark and Sweden spend the highest amount of funds per inhabitant.

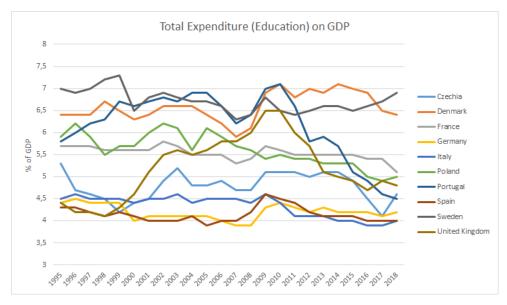


Fig. 3 Total Education Expenditure as Share of GDP

Source: own elaboration on data from Eurostat

#### 5.3 R&D

R&D is the key driver of invention, innovation and GDP growth in the long run. Public expenditure typically sustains private R&D, treating it as a public good because the positive external effects on society cannot be totally internalized by private investments, leading to under-supply of R&D and causing market failures and lower benefits for society as a whole (Hud and Hussinger, 2015). However, the effect of public investments in R&D and the private innovation response of firms is still not clear in the literature (Alonso-Borrego et al., 2014; David et al., 2000). Typically, public investments in R&D are beneficial for avoiding social welfare losses due to public good problems. However, a so-called crowding-out effect may arise from the incentive of firms to reduce their private investments in R&D by replacing them with public funds, which in the long term can result in distorting effects on potential growth levels (Hud and Hussinger, 2015).

Private investments in R&D can react to economic crises in two ways: countercyclically, with boosts to R&D as a measure to cope with production losses, or procyclically, with reductions to R&D expenditures because of uncertainty and the declining profitability of new investments (Hud and Hussinger, 2015). Public expenditure on R&D can follow this same pattern, with government budgets dedicated to innovation either increasing or shrinking depending on government expectations of return on innovation investments. In fact, sustainable governmental R&D spending in periods of crisis can help countries recover from financial downturns, leading to

ISSN 2669-0195 (online) <a href="http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020">http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(1)</a>

economic growth through innovation (Hud and Hussinger, 2015). Empirical results show heterogeneous figures for public intervention in R&D investment during the last economic crisis (Filippetti and Archibugi, 2011; Makkonen, 2013).

The global economic downturn and credit crisis that affected European countries after 2008 reduced investments in R&D because of the credit crunch caused by general bank disinvestment in risky activities (Archibugi, 2017). R&D was also reduced because of both the general demand contraction and companies' unresponsiveness to public R&D incentives due to the high level of uncertainty after the crisis (Hud and Hussinger, 2015). However, this did not occur in all countries and in all sectors; in fact, in northern areas such as Finland, Switzerland, Germany and Sweden, a relevant number of companies conserved their level of investment in R&D and, in some cases, increased it because of sectoral specializations in which R&D is a key element of competitiveness (Brem et al., 2020). These firms investing more in R&D are characterized as young, flexible and small and looking for new market opportunities (Archibugi et al., 2013). Compared to older and larger companies, they invested more in R&D despite the economic crisis (Archibugi, 2017).

Beyond the economic downturn, heterogeneous structural patterns in R&D investment among EU countries are evident from our analysis (Fig. 4). During the last three decades, national investments in R&D present striking and consolidated differences. Against the Lisbon agenda target of 3% of GDP for R&D investment, only Sweden has historically invested more than the threshold. Denmark and Germany follow with somewhat increasing patterns. This northern EU attitude towards R&D investments, which is explained by both public policy actions and an economic structure with a high density of medium-large firms, is not replicated in other EU countries. Key countries such France, the UK and Italy lag substantially behind. Italy's R&D investment has flatlined, serving as a clear indicator of Italian stagnation in productivity and GDP over the last 15 years. Other southern EU countries also lag behind. This gap might also explain the EU divide regarding environmental productivity (e.g., CO2/GDP patterns, Mazzanti and Musolesi, 2014). Eastern EU countries also lag, with R&D spending at approximately 1-1.5% of GDP, although the Czech Republic shows some positive reaction after the crisis. For education investments, it does not seem that the EU overall adopted a strong innovation-oriented strategy to deal with the crisis and post-crisis objectives, namely, stabilizing full employment, achieving the 2020 environmental and energy targets and building the pillars for long-run growth. That said, R&D spending, the main driver of long-run economic productivity, has increased overall. It is worth noting that the four large EU economies, Italy, France, Germany, and the UK, display positive but moderate increases over the last 15 years. Sweden moderately increased R&D spending but started from a level of higher than 3% of GDP. Eastern EU countries (Poland, Czech Republic) and Spain and Portugal show greater increases than the abovementioned countries, but the initial levels were very low. Overall, it seems that the increases are (i) heterogeneous, though coherent with the initial levels, and (ii) insufficient on average and especially for the leading economies.

ISSN 2669-0195 (online) <a href="http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020">http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020</a> Volume 2 Number 4 (December) <a href="http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(1)">http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(1)</a>

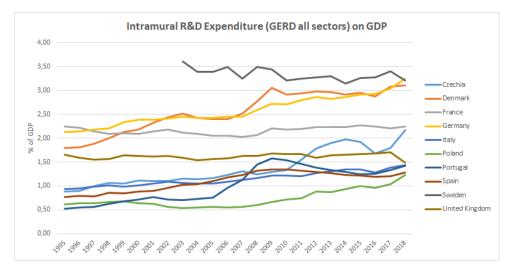


Fig. 4 Intramural Government R&D Expenditure (GERD) for All Sectors as Share of GDP Source: own elaboration on data from Eurostat

# 6. Country-by-country analysis (a look at the 2000–2016 transition)

Historical trends can also be analysed by looking at indexes that provide a different angle, namely, the variation, independent of GDP, of the various items. The evidence below complements the previous analyses in providing a rich picture of EU variation and criticalities. **Table 1** summarizes the main trends by country and indicator (graphs are available in the **Appendix A**) since 2000, a period that includes the economic downturn in the middle. Regarding debt and growth patterns, strictly integrated analyses should always consider the dynamics of growth drivers: namely, fiscal measures (deficits) in the short run and innovation and education, that is, knowledge, in the long run.

Table 1. Indexes of selected macroeconomic and fiscal indicators. 2016 index level per capita (2000=100)

	Public Debt	GDP	Education	Health	Total R&D	Env. Taxes	Income Taxes	Defenc e	Public order	Social Protection	HDI
Czech Republic	561	264	263	280	398	246	260	106	230	270	111
Denmark	113	156	159	187	204	128	160	114	162	63	107
Germany	172	149	157	168	182	118	151	149	149	137	111
Spain	295	173	147	174	232	149	172	137	169	167	107
France	250	151	132	161	162	155	161	130	157	162	105
Italy	170	136	113	152	173	156	145	139	122	161	105
Poland	323	228	202	272	344	290	230	263	282	225	109
Portugal	372	145	107	137	253	144	158	81	162	160	107
Sweden	141	164	150	173	154	138	145	81	160	106	104
UK	313	134	124	180	139	121	125	105	109	152	105

Source: own elaboration on data from Eurostat

ISSN 2669-0195 (online) <a href="http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020 Volume 2 Number 4 (December)">http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(1)</a>

The trends show high debt growth in the eastern EU (highest in the Czech Republic), the UK and the southern EU. For the eastern EU, debt growth is partially offset by high GDP growth, which is nevertheless insufficient to compensate for the debt increases. Poland and Czech Republic double their spending in almost all the public sectors analysed, but they also display growth in public debt by threefold and fivefold, with respect to 2000 (see **Table 1**). On the other hand, these two member states do manage to keep the debt-to-GDP ratio lower than the threshold established by the Growth and Stability Pact (GSP). France and Italy present lower debt growth but also low economic growth. Only Denmark and Sweden present GDP growing at a faster pace than nominal debt.

Expenditures in social protection as a share of GDP show that countries with consolidated state intervention, such as France and Sweden, occupy the two top positions. In the low-ranked positions, we find two eastern EU countries, namely, Poland and the Czech Republic; the UK, with its Anglo-Saxon variety of capitalism; and Portugal and Spain, two southern EU economies that have suffered from the sovereign debt crisis. Overall, the share and the dynamics are heterogeneous. Three main comments emerge: (i) Country differences seem to have more of a structural nature. (ii) The response to the crisis is a strong reduction in spending in some countries. (iii) A decrease in most countries appears starting in 2013 due to austerity rationales. In the last 16 years, spending on social protection has increased for the whole EU, with the highest rates for Poland, the Czech Republic, Portugal, and Spain. As already mentioned, in some cases, social protection spending might prevent the deterioration of the social and economic condition of some categories of the population more exposed to certain diseases (e.g., elderly people, homeless people, children) by, for instance, alleviating financial hardship, undernutrition and hazardous alcohol drinking (Reeves et al., 2014).

Environmental taxes increase over the period. It appears joining the European Union was a substantial motive for eastern European countries, that were lagging at the beginning of the period, to increase green taxes. Among the four large economies, only Italy and France show taxes increases greater than their GDP increases. The Nordic countries that introduced environmental taxes in the 1990s show slower taxation dynamics. Revenue flows present a mixed, slightly downward trend. Countries with high taxation and structured welfare systems (e.g., France, Germany, Sweden) rank in the lowest positions. Italy, Poland, Denmark are a mixed club that display high revenue shares that are nevertheless decreasing for Denmark but increasing for Italy; these countries are among those that have used environmental and energy taxation as a channel to cope with the post-crisis fiscal vulnerabilities (in relation to deficit debt more than public good financing). Environmental taxation is still below its potential levels. It has increased in some cases but mainly for mere fiscal reasons. Even though the share of such taxation remains low compared to overall tax revenues, the proportion, externality links and earmarking of such taxes could be extended to achieve double dividends in economic and environmental terms.

Eastern EU countries also show the highest increases regarding income taxes: fiscal consolidation, GDP growth and entrance into the EU are the main drivers. All other EU countries, except for the UK, show homogeneous increases in income taxes, albeit at a slower pace. The weak increase in the UK is possibly one reason for the high deficit and debt increases in comparative terms. Social contributions follow similar patterns. While countries (eastern EU) that have set up new welfare systems show strong increases in this indicator, countries that already had a structured welfare system in 2000 show only slight increases or even, interestingly, a reduction in the amount of social contributions (Denmark).

It is also interesting to mention that, even though some member states have almost doubled their spending in the last 16 years, this increase has not been matched by an increase in the HDI. The index is composed of several dimensions, encompassing the economic and social spheres, health and education. In this sense, the composition of the indicator might cover the relative performance of states in each dimension. Of further note is the heterogeneous scoring not only between states but also between regions within the EU. Especially for eastern European countries, capital city regions tend to outperform the others overall (Hardeman and Dijkstra, 2014). Regardless, some EU countries have been able to increase HDI at a higher rate than others, providing even in this case a scattered distribution of countries that can be divided into different clusters: those that have improved

ISSN 2669-0195 (online) <a href="http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020">http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020</a> Volume 2 Number 4 (December)
<a href="http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(1)">http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(1)</a>

general wellbeing conditions (namely, Denmark, Germany, Czechia, Poland, Portugal and Spain) by between 7% and 11% and those that have increased HDI relatively less, by approximately 5% (namely, the UK, Sweden, France and Italy).

#### 7. Conclusions

Structural heterogeneity in the examined dynamics and across countries was high over the last decades, as was the heterogeneity in the (fiscal and investment) responses to the 2009 economic downturn. While, on the one hand, some heterogeneity is 'normal', an excess might lead to socio-economic imbalances and unsustainable patterns (Gilli and Mazzanti, 2018). For instance, heterogeneity in R&D and education are insufficient to cope with post-crisis stagnation and long-run growth and sustainability necessities. In addition to the historical lack of R&D funding with respect to the Lisbon agenda targets, critical trends appear for education investments, especially after the economic downturn. Funding for education is staggeringly low, especially in some eastern EU countries (Poland and the Czech Republic), the UK\*\*\* and Portugal and Spain. Various economic systems show investment deficits in the engines of growth, undermining future convergence of the EU and total wellbeing.

The EU activated relatively small recovery packages just after the 2009 crisis and started reducing growth stimulus after 2013, leaving monetary policy alone to address growth issues. This mismanagement of macroeconomic policy has largely driven EU performance. Investments in R&D and education are extremely heterogeneous across countries, a signal of low social resilience and fragility. The investments are insufficient to cope with crisis shocks and long-run growth and sustainability necessities. Education and health disinvestments present figures that may undermine cohesion: overall, the trend is not increasing after the crisis. Some countries stabilized their expenditure, while others witnessed drastic reductions (Poland, Spain, Portugal). Education and health trends currently pose serious questions on the overall human development of the EU and its convergence (north-south; east-west). Italy, Poland, Spain, Portugal, and Greece present a substantial reduction of health and education expenditures as a share of GDP over 2010-2018, in face of the well-known stagnation in overall R&D spending.

Our analysis on per capita trends highlighted structural differences within the EU countries in providing public goods to their citizens. Indeed, a consistent group of these representative countries has not reached  $2000 \in$  per inhabitant in health spending,  $1000 \in$  in education spending, or  $400 \in$  in R&D spending.

Some EU economies (France, Sweden, Denmark, Germany, the UK, and Italy in some cases) show robust and not decreasing investments. Given the economic performance of the EU ten years after the 2009 crisis, those efforts are probably insufficient to achieve the overall sustainability of the EU. Due to an unsuccessful 'expansionary austerity' rationale, EU economic indicators ten years after the crisis are gloomy: GDP is growing at 1.7% (Germany at 1.9% and France at 1.5%), and unemployment is at 8.1% (the respective figures for the USA are 3% and 3.7%, with similar inflation rates<sup>†††</sup>). Furthermore, the structural heterogeneity in the dynamics and across countries was high over the last decades, as was the heterogeneity in (fiscal and investment) responses to the economic downturn and post-crisis objectives (full employment, GDP growth, environmental targets such as '20-20-20' and long-run low-carbon transitions). The robustness of wellbeing (HDI) to socio-economic shocks and environmental policies should be investigated. Further studies could shed more light on the convergence/divergence of the different indicators and ultimate wellbeing and sustainability goals.

The objective when the peak of the pandemic has passed will be to structure 'exit' strategies that consider both health and socio-economic aspects. To transition to the post-crisis period, policies and investments should be

<sup>\*\*\*</sup> This figure might be one factor behind Piketty's evidence on the 'divide' between Anglo-Saxon models and the models of countries like Sweden, Germany, and Japan with respect to income inequality trends.

<sup>†††</sup> Source: The Economist, November 10th.

ISSN 2669-0195 (online) <a href="http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020">http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020</a> Volume 2 Number 4 (December)
<a href="http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(1)">http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(1)</a>

guided by cultural and theoretical approaches to sustainability and wellbeing. These investments would make our human societies and economic systems even more resilient and prepared to face future shocks, whether economic or health-related or otherwise. Without a mitigation of the inequalities between territories and citizens, there can be neither stable economic growth nor a 'consensus' for the radical ecological transition. The ecological transition and sustainability depend greatly on the *technè*: new technologies and forms of social organization. It will not be achieved without a broad social consensus, which passes through a better distribution of income and opportunities, and these depend primarily on investments in health and public schooling. As Alexander Langer argued, the present situation attests no ecological transition is possible if it is not socially understood, accepted and shared. The present moment is useful for questioning ourselves again on this point.

The question that arises is as follows: within the fiscal policy response aimed at minimizing socio-economic costs, will a Green New Deal take on a more central role, or will it become a residual part? The importance of a broad fiscal response is important for the effects on 2020-21 GDP: whether we put a Green New Deal at the centre of the response is a political decision that can have medium- to long-term impacts. One choice is to extend the Green New Deal and the just transition by formulating a broad Wellbeing New Deal, with a focus on the environment, schooling, healthcare, or human development. The policy suggestion is not a panacea, but it derives from knowledge of macroeconomics and sustainability and observations of macroeconomic trends in recent decades.

Drivers of growth and development (R&D, education, and health expenditures) should be increased in real terms and as a percentage of GDP. Beyond the Lisbon agenda targets, the EU could set a 'South Korea'-style target of 4% of GDP for R&D investment. This amounts to an additional 300 € billion per year. Education and health expenditure trends should be reversed and increased in most countries, especially in southern Europe <sup>‡‡‡</sup>. Economic growth should be achieved through more decent and necessary income distribution and capability creation to reduce economic and social fragility, which opens the way to new recessions and a lack of resilience during crises. General fiscal and monetary policies should lead the way by being very expansionary over 2020-21 and more expansionary than in the past, even in a − we hope − post-crisis recovery framework, at least until unemployment figures are as low as 3-4% and wellbeing indicators are enhanced. Inflation should be monitored, but it does not seem to be a real threat. In fact, deflation is also a possibility, if policies are not expansionary enough.

One concrete point, emerged from this study, is that European strategies on the key human development pillars were heterogeneous during the last decades. The post-2009 recession was characterized by non-expansionary measures that have undermined development in most countries. Due to the lack of a robust investment patterns towards human and sustainable development, European countries were not fully prepared to tackle the COVID-19 shock. An unsustainable response to a crisis generated socio-economic and system fragility. The socio-economic and health costs could have been lower if larger investments, especially in health, innovation and education, had been carried out in between 2010-2019, a sort of 'lost decade'. Europe is now attempting to react with proper fiscal measures and investments in face of the COVID-19 effects. It is worth noting that the pre-virus macroeconomic and development figures should have pointed to the need of a robust pattern of investments. Growth and development figures were already gloomy in 2019 and the years before. The hope is that this lesson is useful to create a solid society and economic system for possible future crises. Let's transform the hope in reality.

the note that environmental taxation revenue is still below its potential levels. It has increased in some cases but mainly for mere fiscal reasons. Even though the share of such taxation remains logically low compared to overall tax revenues, the proportion, externality-links and earmarking of such taxes could be extended to achieve double dividends in both the economic and environmental spheres. In addition to environmental taxes, substantial revenues are and will be generated by the auction of emission trading allowances. The total revenues generated by member states from the auctions between 2012 and 30 June 2018 exceeded  $\epsilon$  26 billion (in 2017 alone, the generated total revenues were  $\epsilon$  5.6 billion), with Italy accounting for around  $\epsilon$ 2 billion (European Commission, 2018).

ISSN 2669-0195 (online) <a href="http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020">http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020</a> Volume 2 Number 4 (December)
<a href="http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(1)">http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(1)</a>

#### References

Alesina, A., Ardagna, S., 2012. The design of fiscal adjustments (No. w18423). National Bureau of Economic Research, Cambridge, MA. https://doi.org/10.3386/w18423

Alonso-Borrego, C., Galan, J., Forcadell, F., Zúñiga-Vicente, J., 2014. Assessing the effect of public subsidies on firm R&D investment: A survey. J. Econ. Surv. 28, 36–67. https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1467-6419.2012.00738.x

Archibugi, D., 2017. Blade Runner economics: Will innovation lead the economic recovery? Res. Policy 46, 535–543. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.respol.2016.01.021

Archibugi, D., Filippetti, A., Frenz, M., 2013. The impact of the economic crisis on innovation: Evidence from Europe. Technol. Forecast. Soc. Change 80, 1247–1260. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.techfore.2013.05.005

Atkinson, G., Mourato, S., 2015. Cost-Benefit Analysis and the Environment (OECD Environment Working Papers No. 97), OECD Environment Working Papers. https://doi.org/10.1787/5jrp6w76tstg-en

Biggeri, M., Mauro, V., 2018. Towards a more 'Sustainable' Human Development Index: Integrating the environment and freedom. Ecol. Indic. 91, 220–231. <a href="https://doi.org/10/gd86tr">https://doi.org/10/gd86tr</a>

Brem, A., Nylund, P., Viardot, E., 2020. The impact of the 2008 financial crisis on innovation: A dominant design perspective. J. Bus. Res. 110, 360–369. <a href="https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jbusres.2020.01.048">https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jbusres.2020.01.048</a>

Buffel, V., Van de Velde, S., Bracke, P., 2015. The mental health consequences of the economic crisis in Europe among the employed, the unemployed, and the non-employed. Soc. Sci. Res. 54, 263–288. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.ssresearch.2015.08.003

Charron, N., Lapuente, V., Dykstra, L., 2012. Regional Governance Matters: A Study on Regional Variation in Quality of Government within the EU. Eur. Comm. - Reg. Stud. 23.

Chugunov, I., Makohon, V., Krykun, T., 2019. Budget strategy in the conditions of economic globalization. Probl. Perspect. Manag. 17, 101–110. https://doi.org/10/ggqnz8

Cylus, J., Mladovsky, P., McKee, M., 2012. Is There a Statistical Relationship between Economic Crises and Changes in Government Health Expenditure Growth? An Analysis of Twenty-Four European Countries. Health Serv. Res. 47, 2204–2224. <a href="https://doi.org/10/ggqnz5">https://doi.org/10/ggqnz5</a> David, P.A., Hall, B.H., Toole, A.A., 2000. Is public R & D a complement or substitute for private R & D? A review of the econometric evidence 33.

Davies, A., 2009. Human development and the optimal size of government. J. Socio-Econ. 38, 326–330. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.socec.2008.07.015

Filippetti, A., Archibugi, D., 2011. Innovation in times of crisis: National Systems of Innovation, structure, and demand. Res. Policy 40, 179–192. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.respol.2010.09.001

Fiorito, R., Kollintzas, T., 2004. Public goods, merit goods, and the relation between private and government consumption, European Economic Review. <a href="https://doi.org/10.1016/j.euroecorev.2004.01.004">https://doi.org/10.1016/j.euroecorev.2004.01.004</a>

Fleurbaey, M., Blanchet, D., 2013. Beyond GDP: Measuring welfare and assessing sustainability. Oxford University Press.

Gerdtham, U.-G., Ruhm, C.J., 2006. Deaths rise in good economic times: Evidence from the OECD. Econ. Hum. Biol. 4, 298–316. https://doi.org/10/bnd8mn

Grossman, M., 1972. On the Concept of Health Capital and the Demand for Health. J. Polit. Econ. 80, 223-255.

Haavard Maridal, J., Palich, L., Morgan, G., Gardner, S., McKinney, J., Bolbocean, C., 2018. Wellbeing Indices: A Comprehensive Inventory of Standards and a Review of Current Comparative Measures. Ecol. Econ. 149, 1–11. <a href="https://doi.org/10/gfztvf">https://doi.org/10/gfztvf</a>

Hamilton, K., Hartwick, J.M., 2005. Investing exhaustible resource rents and the path of consumption. Can. J. Econ. Can. Déconomique 38, 615–621. <a href="https://doi.org/10.1111/j.0008-4085.2005.00295.x">https://doi.org/10.1111/j.0008-4085.2005.00295.x</a>

Hardeman, S., Dijkstra, L., 2014. The EU Regional Human Development Index.

Heitger, B., 2002. The Scope of Government and its Impact on Economic Growth in OECD Countries. Econ. Internazionale Int. Econ. 55, 323–350.

Helliwell, J.F., Huang, H., Grover, S., Wang, S., 2018. Empirical linkages between good governance and national well-being. J. Comp. Econ. 46, 1332–1346. <a href="https://doi.org/10/ggqpc8">https://doi.org/10/ggqpc8</a>

Heyes, A., 2000. A proposal for the greening of textbook macro: IS-LM-EE'. Department of Economics, Royal Holloway University of London.

Hickel, J., 2020. The sustainable development index: Measuring the ecological efficiency of human development in the anthropocene. Ecol. Econ. 167, 106331. https://doi.org/10/ggdtt3

 $\label{eq:hud_equation} Hud, \ M., \ Hussinger, \ K., \ 2015. \ The \ impact \ of \ R\&D \ subsidies \ during \ the \ crisis. \ Res. \ Policy \ 44, \ 1844-1855. \\ \underline{https://doi.org/10.1016/j.respol.2015.06.003}$ 

ISSN 2669-0195 (online) <a href="http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020">http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020</a> Volume 2 Number 4 (December) <a href="http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(1)">http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(1)</a>

Ifanti, A.A., Argyriou, A.A., Kalofonou, F.H., Kalofonos, H.P., 2013. Financial crisis and austerity measures in Greece: Their impact on health promotion policies and public health care. Health Policy 113, 8–12. <a href="https://doi.org/10/f2xsx7">https://doi.org/10/f2xsx7</a>

International Monetary Fund, 2017. IMF Fiscal Monitor: Tackling Inequality, World economic and financial surveys.

Kallis, G., 2011. In defence of degrowth. Ecol. Econ. 70, 873–880. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.ecolecon.2010.12.007

Kamarianakis, Y., Xepapadeas, A., 2006. An irreversible investment model with a stochastic production capacity and fixed plus proportional adjustment costs.

Karanikolos, M., Mladovsky, P., Cylus, J., Thomson, S., Basu, S., Stuckler, D., Mackenbach, J.P., McKee, M., 2013. Financial crisis, austerity, and health in Europe. The Lancet 381, 1323–1331. https://doi.org/10/k4c

Krugman, P., 2018. Good enough for government work? Macroeconomics since the crisis. Oxf. Rev. Econ. Policy 34, 156–168. <a href="https://doi.org/10.1093/oxrep/grx052">https://doi.org/10.1093/oxrep/grx052</a>

Lefebvre, M., Coelli, T., Pestieauz, P., 2010. On the convergence of social protection performance in the European Union. CESifo Econ. Stud. 56, 300–322. <a href="https://doi.org/10.1093/cesifo/ifp030">https://doi.org/10.1093/cesifo/ifp030</a>

Leunig, T., 2011. Measuring economic performance and social progress. Eur. Rev. Econ. Hist. 15, 357–363. <a href="https://doi.org/10.1017/S1361491611000086">https://doi.org/10.1017/S1361491611000086</a>

MacKerron, G., 2012. Happiness Economics from 35 000 Feet. J. Econ. Surv. 26, 705–735. <a href="https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1467-6419.2010.00672.x">https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1467-6419.2010.00672.x</a>

Makkonen, T., 2013. Government science and technology budgets in times of crisis. Res. Policy 42, 817–822. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.respol.2012.10.002

Mărginean, I., 2014. Public Expenditure with Education and Healthcare in EU Countries. Procedia Econ. Finance, 1st International Conference "Economic Scientific Research - Theoretical, Empirical and Practical Approaches", ESPERA 2013 8, 429–435. https://doi.org/10/ggqnz4

Mazzanti, M., Gilli, M., 2018. Contextualising sustainability, in: Cultures of Sustainability and Wellbeing. ROUTLEDGE in association with GSE Research, pp. 111–134.

Mericková, B.M., Halásková, R., 2014. Income Redistribution and Socio-economic Development. Rev. Econ. Perspect. 14.

Monfreda, C., Wackernagel, M., Deumling, D., 2004. Establishing National Natural Capital Accounts Based on Detailed Ecological Footprint and Biological Capacity Assessments. Land Use Policy 21, 231–246. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.landusepol.2003.10.009

Musolesi, A., Mazzanti, M., 2014. Nonlinearity, heterogeneity and unobserved effects in the carbon dioxide emissions-economic development relation for advanced countries. Stud. Nonlinear Dyn. Econom. 18.

Neumayer, E., 2014. Weak versus Strong Sustainability: Exploring the Limits of Two Opposing Paradigms, Fourth Revised Edition. ed. Edward Elgar Publishing, Cheltenham and Northampton.

Paliova, I., McNown, R., Nülle, G., 2019. Multiple Dimensions of Human Development Index and Public Social Spending for Sustainable Development. IMF Work. Pap. 19. <a href="https://doi.org/10.5089/9781513511924.001">https://doi.org/10.5089/9781513511924.001</a>

Prakash, R., Garg, P., 2019. Comparative assessment of HDI with Composite Development Index (CDI). Insights Reg. Dev. 1, 58–76. <a href="https://doi.org/10.9770/ird.2019.1.1(5)">https://doi.org/10.9770/ird.2019.1.1(5)</a>

Pulsipher, A.G., 1972. The Properties and Relevancy of Merit Goods 22.

Quaglio, G., Karapiperis, T., Van Woensel, L., Arnold, E., McDaid, D., 2013. Austerity and health in Europe. Health Policy 113, 13–19. https://doi.org/10/f2xsxj

Reeves, A., Basu, S., McKee, M., Stuckler, D., Sandgren, A., Semenza, J., 2014. Social protection and tuberculosis control in 21 European countries, 1995–2012: a cross-national statistical modelling analysis. Lancet Infect. Dis. 14, 1105–1112. <a href="https://doi.org/10.1016/S1473-3099(14)70927-2">https://doi.org/10.1016/S1473-3099(14)70927-2</a>

Ruhm, C., 2006. A Healthy Economy Can Break Your Heart. Natl. Bur. Econ. Res. 44, 829-848. https://doi.org/10.3386/w12102

Snieska, V., Valodkiene, G., Daunoriene, A., Draksaite, A., 2015. Education and Unemployment in European Union Economic Cycles. Procedia - Soc. Behav. Sci. 213, 211–216. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.sbspro.2015.11.428

Spinozzi, P., Mazzanti, M., 2018. Routing Sustainable Development towards a culture of wellbeing, in: Culture of Sustainability: Theories, Policies, Histories. Routledge, London.

Stiglitz, J.E., Fitoussi, J.-P., Durand, M., 2018. Beyond GDP. https://doi.org/10.1787/9789264307292-en

Tendetnik, P., Clayton, G., Cathcart, K., 2018. Education and nation-state fragility: Evidence from panel data analysis. Int. J. Educ. Dev. 62, 17–26. https://doi.org/10/ggqnz7

UNDP, 2019. Human Development Report 2019- Beyond income, beyond averages, beyond today: Inequalities in human development in the 21st century.

UNIDO, 2018. Industrial Development Report 2018. Demand for Manufacturing: Driving Inclusive and Sustainable Industrial Development (No. ID/448). United Nations Industrial Development Organization, Vienna.

UNIDO, 2016. Industrial Development Report 2016. The Role of Technology and Innovation in Inclusive and Sustainable Industrial Development. United Nations Industrial Development Organization, Vienna.

van den Bergh, J., 2011. Environment versus growth - A criticism of "degrowth" and a plea for "a-growth." Ecol. Econ. 70, 881-890.

van den Heuvel, W.J.A., Olaroiu, M., 2017. How Important Are Health Care Expenditures for Life Expectancy? A Comparative, European Analysis. J. Am. Med. Dir. Assoc. 18, 276.e9-276.e12. <a href="https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jamda.2016.11.027">https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jamda.2016.11.027</a>

ISSN 2669-0195 (online) <a href="http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020">http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020</a> Volume 2 Number 4 (December) <a href="http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(1)">http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(1)</a>

# **Appendix**

# A. Synthesis of other Macroeconomic variables.

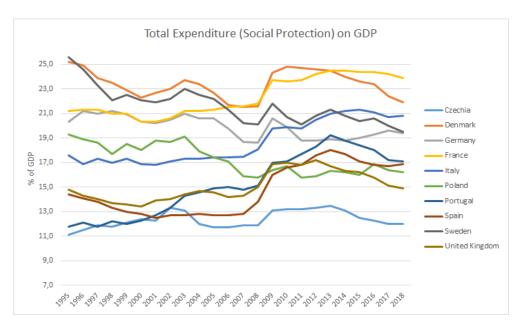


Fig. 8 Social Protection expenditure as Share of GDP

Source: own elaboration on data from Eurostat

Other voices of expenditures account for defence, public order, social protection and finally general services. Last one refers to all expenditures counted outside the cited: for instance, bureaucracy maintenance and inflation adaptation of wages, gross capital formation etc. Starting from social protection (**Fig. 8**), we could divide the reported countries in three main clusters: who increased, reduced or kept constant such expenditure. This division is similar for all other expenditures. In this case, the shock of 2009 is evident, but the trend is not reversed. For instance, share of GDP devoted to social protection in Sweden, Denmark, Poland and Germany reduced over time. This information must be matched with their economic performances, generally above average in EU28 for the considered period. Southern countries expanded this sector as a measure of balance to the economic crisis.

ISSN 2669-0195 (online) <a href="http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020">http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020</a> Volume 2 Number 4 (December) <a href="http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(1)">http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(1)</a>

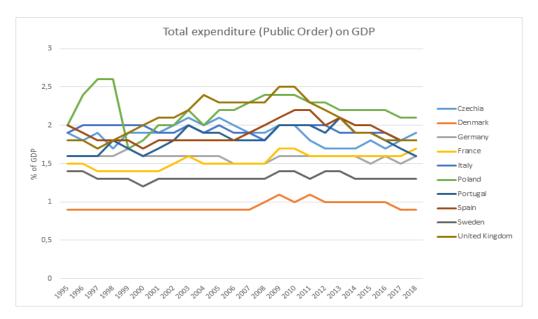


Fig. 9 Public order expenditure as a Share of GDP

Source: own elaboration on data from Eurostat

Public order expenditure (**Fig. 9**) had a small surge after the crisis but remained almost constant over time across the panel. Terrorist threat rise and attacks have not sensibly touched this voice of expenditure. On the other hand, general trend over defence expenditure (**Fig. 11**) has been negative over time. Without considering economic growth, it appears that only Poland and France kept a stable level of expenditure with respect of their GDP. Despite a surge after the crisis, even UK approached France in terms of share of expenditures. The greatest share was destined in UK, France and Poland. All other nation devoted less resource relatively to the GDP than Italy, standing at the fourth place with 1.3%. Spain and Portugal present the lowest expenditure share with less than 1%.

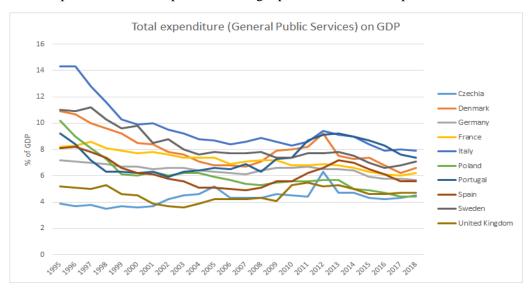


Fig. 10 General Public Service as a Share of GDP

Source: own elaboration on data from Eurostat

ISSN 2669-0195 (online) <a href="http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020">http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(1)</a>

General Public Services (**Fig. 10**) display a clear convergence between the greatest payers (Italy) and smallest (Czechia). Such feature is probably related to the adoption of the new currency and the general expenditure revision. Despite the shock around 2008-2009, this expenditure voice did not change sensibly. It appears that convergence pace continued, nevertheless. The greatest response to the crisis with such expenditure where Italy and Denmark, proportionally to the dimension of expenditure then. Altogether to Czechia, Denmark surge in General public expenditures registered lasted only in 2012.

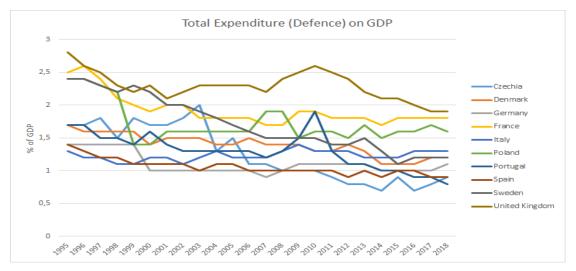


Fig. 11 Defence expenditure as a Share of GDP

Source: own elaboration on data from Eurostat

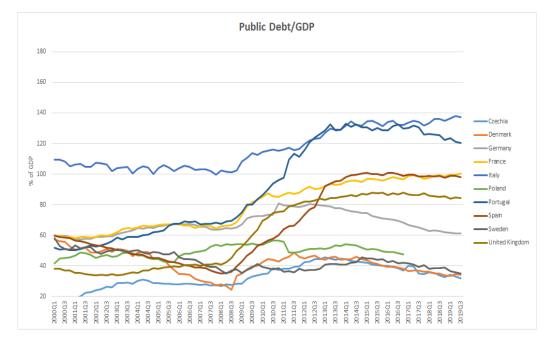


Fig. 12 Public Debt/GDP ratio

Source: own elaboration on data from Eurostat

ISSN 2669-0195 (online) <a href="http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020">http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020</a> Volume 2 Number 4 (December) <a href="http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(1)">http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(1)</a>

Public debt flow and stock indicators express a clear divergence within this panel. In terms of debt, a general stability before the crisis change afterwards. The scenario could be is break down into high (Italy and Portugal), medium (Spain, France and UK) and low debt countries (Germany, Poland, Denmark etc.). This divergence is caused by both growth and deficit pace. Nations that used deficit spending while experiencing low or high growth, had either slow growth of debt (Italy and France) or faster (Portugal, Spain and UK). This is exemplary trivial if considering debt stock jointly with debt flow. **Fig 13** display clearly that Spain, UK, France and Portugal used extensively deficit spending. On the other hand, Italy reduced constantly deficit spending since 1995, except for 2009, staying nevertheless below the 3% ratio. Slow growth penalized the efforts of debt reduction. Efforts of low debt countries were aided by positive economic performances; public balance surplus multiplied the benefits of growth.

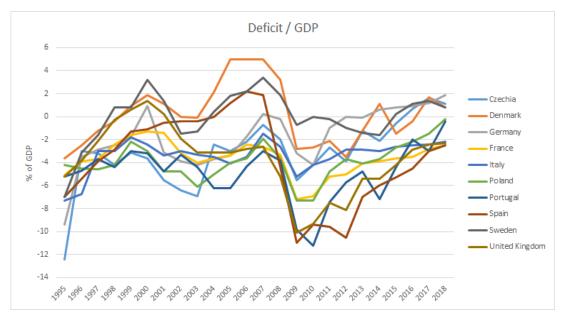


Fig. 13 Public Deficit expenditure/GDP ratio

Source: own elaboration on data from Eurostat

The weight of fiscal revenues on GDP (**Fig. 14**) remained generally constant over GDP. France and Germany registered sensible change of almost 10%. Italy remained almost constant. The heterogeneity within the panel remained constant between 2005 to 2018. In such sense, only UK strongly reduce tax burden during the crisis, rising slowly the ratio on GDP. The wedge between the highest (Denmark, France) and lowest (UK, Poland) is almost fifteen points of difference.

ISSN 2669-0195 (online) <a href="http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020">http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020</a> Volume 2 Number 4 (December) <a href="http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(1)">http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(1)</a>

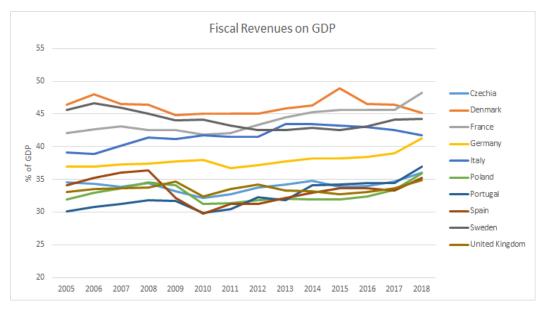


Fig. 14 General Public Service as a Share of GDP

Source: own elaboration on data from Eurostat

# B. Per capita expenditure on key macroeconomic variables for growth

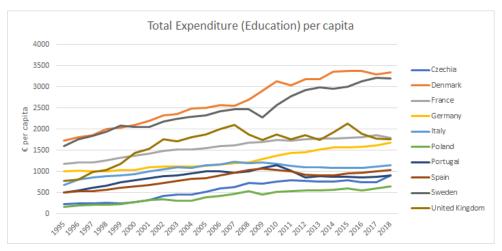


Fig. 15 Total Expenditure Education per capita

Source: own elaboration on data from Eurostat

ISSN 2669-0195 (online) <a href="http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020">http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020</a> Volume 2 Number 4 (December) <a href="http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(1)">http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(1)</a>

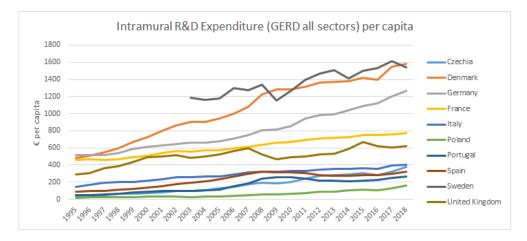


Fig. 16 Intramural Government R&D Expenditure (GERD) all sectors per capita

Source: own elaboration on data from Eurostat

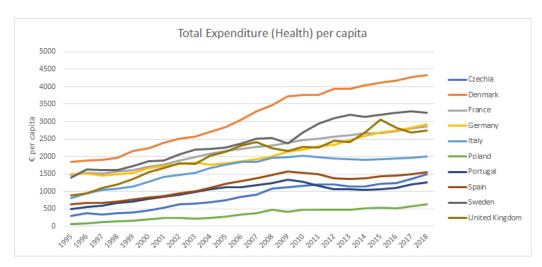


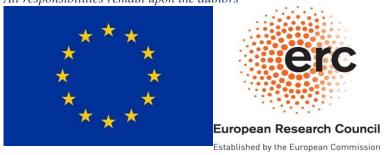
Fig. 17 Total Expenditure Health per capita

Source: own elaboration on data from Eurostat

ISSN 2669-0195 (online) <a href="http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020">http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020</a> Volume 2 Number 4 (December) <a href="http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(1)">http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(1)</a>

# Acknowledgements

The research is conceptually related to the activities of the European Topic Centre on Waste, materials and the Green Economy (ETC WMGE, European Environment Agency). It is also within the research activities of the 2018-2022 UNIFE project on Circular economy, Innovations and SMEs funded by MIUR Italian ministry under the 'Departments of excellence' programme, and the activities of the related CERCIS research centre on Circular Economy, Innovation and SMEs. All responsibilities remain upon the authors



Make your research more visible, join the Twitter account of INSIGHTS INTO REGIONAL DEVELOPMENT: @IntoInsights

# Massimiliano MAZZANTI

ORCID ID: https://orcid.org/0000-0002-6538-7942

Matteo MAZZARANO

ORCID ID: https://orcid.org/0000-0002-6106-1048

Andrea PRONTI

ORCID ID: https://orcid.org/0000-0001-8781-3714

Marco OUATROSI

ORCID ID: https://orcid.org/0000-0002-9409-9608

Register for an ORCID ID: <a href="https://orcid.org/register">https://orcid.org/register</a>

Copyright © 2019 by author(s) and VsI Entrepreneurship and Sustainability Center This work is licensed under the Creative Commons Attribution International License (CC BY). <a href="http://creativecommons.org/licenses/by/4.0/">http://creativecommons.org/licenses/by/4.0/</a>



ISSN 2669-0195 (online) <a href="http://jssidoi.org/IRD/">http://jssidoi.org/IRD/</a>
2020 Volume 2 Number 4 (December)
<a href="http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(2">http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(2)</a>





# CLUSTERIZATION OF PUBLIC PERCEPTION OF NUCLEAR ENERGY IN RELATION TO CHANGING POLITICAL PRIORITIES

# Dainius Genys 1, Ričardas Krikštolaitis 2

<sup>1,2</sup>Vytautas Magnus University, Donelaičio 58, Kaunas, Lithuania

E-mails: <sup>1</sup>dainius.genys@vdu.lt; <sup>2</sup>ricardas.krikstolaitis@vdu.lt

Received 18 May 2020; accepted 15 August 2020; published 30 December 2020

**Abstract.** The paper is directed to an important yet controversial phenomena of public perception of nuclear energy in Lithuania. It discusses the conceptualization of nuclear energy public perception in relation to psychometric paradigm and its specified key elements of public security feelings. The empirical research is based on representative public poll carried out in 2017. Based on the discoveries of previous research when identifying the interdependence of public perception and support towards concrete political parties, four clusters were formed to test conceptual notions (importance of personal trust in energy industry and personal knowledge) and then relate it with the political preferences of each cluster. The results indicate the distribution of both nuclear energy as well as concrete energy projects public perception in relation to political preferences and peculiarities of security feeling among each cluster.

Keywords: nuclear energy; public perception; political priorities; change; cluster analysis; Lithuania

**Reference** to this paper should be made as follows: Genys, D., Krikštolaitis, R. 2020. Clusterization of public perception of nuclear energy in relation to changing political priorities. *Insights into Regional Development*, 2(4), 750-764. http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(2)

JEL Classifications: Z18, Z19, C12, C19

Additional disciplines political sciences; sociology

#### 1. Introduction

Paradoxically enough, the construction of Ostrovets Nuclear Power Plant (NPP) in Belarus brings nuclear energy back as one of the hottest topics in Lithuanian public discourse. It is internationally known that Lithuania puts a lot of energy in trying to oppose Ostrovets NPP. There is plenty of analytical attempts (Juozaitis 2016; Molis 2011) to outline the ongoing happenings as well as to prognose possible future developments. Even though Lithuanian considerations are very specific with respect to concrete ONPP project and geopolitical tension it creates, on the other hand it somehow address broader discussion regarding the future of nuclear energy in general (Adamantiades and Kessides 2009; Kessides 2012). Alas, there is almost no contribution on societal opinion, although it is one of the main factors, which will likely grow in future, especially when the NPP will be launched

ISSN 2669-0195 (online) <a href="http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020">http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(2)</a>)

and its energy will be provided to the market. Having in mind rich Lithuanian history of both the nuclear energy ambitions and the dynamics of public perception it opens new angles for further analysis of the topic.

Lithuania might be one of the most interesting cases for those analysing public perception of nuclear energy due to its interdependence with people's support to concrete political parties. The studies indicated that public perception of energy security in Lithuania is based on what political actors people support and the energy policy of which political powers they support. In other words, priority to political powers also leads to the construction of their perception of energy security. Therefore, in those cases where political elements of certain powers coincide, the perception coincides as well. Different social groups value the energy policy of Lithuania according to their prioritization of the political power (Leonavičius, Genys, Krikštolaitis 2018). This is not very typical, but it explains why and how public support to nuclear energy eventually decreased and it became irrelevant in overall public assessment of energy security.

The goal of the paper is to analyse and cluster the division of public attitude towards nuclear energy based on societal trust in energy industry and personal knowledge (about energy security) and relate it with the division of the support to political parties. In doing so paper adapts psychometric paradigm. For sociologist, the value of P. Slovic theory lies in accepting that the public's perception of risk is influenced by social, cultural, economic and political factors. The paper contributes to the broader discussion on the worldwide dynamics of nuclear perception, especially addressing the issues of what determines public attitude to nuclear energy (Goodfellow et al. 2014; Poortinga, Pidgeon and Lorenzoni 2006; Jewell 2011) and whether it is related with political participation (Engels et al. 2013; Wagner, Grobelski and Harembski 2016) and what makes people safe (Siegrist, Sütterlin and Keller 2014; Bird et al. 2014; Tvaronavičienė, Nesterova and Kováčik 2017) as well as energy security dynamics in contemporary Europe (Balitskiy, Bilan and Strielkowski 2014; Abrhám et al. 2018; Dźwigoł et al. 2019). The research is focused upon inner processes (dynamics of public discourse, change of political priorities etc.) rather than external (like accidents, foreign experience, etc.). In Lithuania, the relevance of Slovic's theory corresponds to its identified contradiction in risk assessment between expert and lay people, and how it is rationalized and how it can impact or even overcome each other, for example, when extensive communication campaigns are embodied to change institutional energy policy (like in shale gas and nuclear energy cases).

The paper is based on empirical research (public poll) carried out in 2017. Representative survey was conducted by public opinion research company "Vilmorus" in March 2017. Number of respondents: N=1002; interviewed 18 years old and older residents of Lithuania. In both cases the method of survey: questioning respondents at home using pre-made questionnaires. Method of selection: multi-stage, probabilistic sampling. Selection of respondents was prepared so that each resident of Lithuania should have an equal chance of being questioned. The results reflect the opinion of the entire population of Lithuania and distribution by age, sex, place of residence, education, purchasing power. Error of survey results -3% (probability - no less than 97%).

# 2. Conceptualizing Public Perception of Nuclear Energy

The "psychometric paradigm" developed by Slovic, Fischhoff, and Lichtenstein was a landmark in research about public attitudes toward risks. This paradigm produced a "cognitive map" of hazards, and the assumption seemed to be that the characteristics identified were inherent attributes of risk (Marris et al. 1997).

Slovic masterfully summarizes the key qualitative characteristics that result in judgments that a certain activity is risky or not. People tend to be intolerant of risks that they perceive as being uncontrollable, having catastrophic potential, having fatal consequences, or bearing an inequitable distribution of risks and benefits (Gorman 2013). Slovic notes that nuclear power score high on all of these characteristics. Also unbearable in the public view are risks that are unknown, new, and delayed in their manifestation of harm (Slovic 1996).

Paul Slovic (1987) in his classic article summarized various social and cultural factors that lead to inconsistent evaluations of risk in the general public. According to P. Slovic perception of the risk – is intuitive assessment of dangers deriving from technology (1987). He emphasizes the essential way in which experts' and lay people's

ISSN 2669-0195 (online) <a href="http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020">http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020</a> Volume 2 Number 4 (December) <a href="http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(2)">http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(2)</a>

views of risk differ. Experts judge risk in terms of quantitative assessments of morbidity and mortality. Yet most people's perception of risk is far more complex, involving numerous psychological and cognitive processes. The key issues related to public views on nuclear power include trust in nuclear industry, understanding of nuclear technology and confidence in "expert" views on risk issues such as reactor safety and the long-term solutions for the storage and/or disposal of radioactive waste (Demski, Poortinga and Pidgeon 2014). The nuclear energy usually is presented as a vivid example of such a schism between technological expertise and assurance of NPP's safety and public scepticism and mistrust in such guarantees (Pidgeon, Lorenzoni and Poortinga 2008; Novikau 2016).

Slovic aptly noted, that "the public perception has evoked harsh reactions from experts". And provided some examples of the reaction ("the irrational fear of nuclear plants is based on a mistaken assessment of the risks"; "the public has been driven insane over fear of radiation. I use the word "insane" purposefully since one of its definition is loss of contact with reality"). However, his research on public risk perception provides different picture, "demonstrating that people's deep anxieties are linked to the reality extensive unfavorable media coverage and to strong association between nuclear power and the proliferation and use of nuclear weapon" (Slovic 1987). Further studies (Pidgeon, Kasperson and Slovic 2003; Goodfellow et al. 2014) have confirmed the notion and even stronger related the dependence of public attitudes on contextual portrayal of nuclear energy. The public gains most of its information on energy and nuclear power from the media, but does not trust it. Scientists and environmental protection or consumer organizations are the most trusted groups. National governments are, in general, even less trusted on these issues than the media (NEA and OECD 2010).

According to Slovic "lay people sometimes lack certain information about hazards. However, their basic conceptualization of risk is much richer than that of the experts and reflects legitimate concerns that are typically omitted from expert risk assessments. As a result, risk communication and risk management efforts are destined to fail unless they are structured as two-way process. Each side, expert and public, has something valid to contribute" (Slovic 1987). Having in mind the differences in expert and public risk perception it is important that society would be well informed and have clear information about the advantages and main dangers of NPP (and nuclear energy in general) in order to avoid emotionally based assessment of the latter.

Therefore, the safety experts of nuclear power should be attentive to and sensitive about the public's broad conception of risk (Gorman 2013). Slovic argues that risk management is a two-way street: just as the public should take experts' assessments of risk into account, so should experts respect the various factors, from cultural to emotional, that result in the public's perception of risk (Slovic 1987).

Regrettably, in some cases the defenders of nuclear energy (or other dangerous products in general) use Slovic's thesis to dismiss lay people's perceptions of risk: by hiring "experts" who minimize or disparaged the affected individuals' "over-reaction," and "unscientific" assessment of potential harm, and provide contradictory arguments full of "statistics", "strategic interest" and other "important" reasoning, allowing the "experts" to convince decision-makers and opinion leaders that the lay people's perception of risk is wrong.

# 3. Subjective dimension of risk construction

Throughout its history nuclear energy has been controversial and susceptible to instinctive public reaction. There are large sections of the public with no firm views for or against nuclear energy in many countries. The data clearly shows that countries already include nuclear power in the energy mix have publics that are more knowledgeable on the issues and are more supportive. Which come first is not clear (NEA and OECD 2010). A strong emphasis on knowledge production institutes (like science and media) was put by risk specialist U. Beck, who says that a vast knowledge on certain events and its possible danger and negative consequences transforms it into risk (Beck 2005). Risk become "visible" only when defined. In this sense, the nature of the risk is related not

ISSN 2669-0195 (online) <a href="http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020">http://doi.org/jesi/2020</a> Volume 2 Number 4 (December) <a href="http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(2)">http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(2)</a>

only to objective events or phenomena, but to the constructive formulation of those events. The overall social, political, economic and even cultural climate, so called epistemological context, are important for the final definition of risk, when definition of risk depend on certain interpretation of contextual aspects (Cottle 1998). From this point of view, the risk is not necessarily a reflection of the reality but a socially constructed perception (Scott 2005). For example, compared to other technologies, nuclear risks always seem "bigger" and the benefits seem "less" due to viable stereotypes that nuclear energy is "unsafe", "uncontrolled", "deadly", "catastrophic". The perception of nuclear risk forms gradually, which makes them historic and rather inert. Authorities responsible for risk control tend to have long-term scepticism and mistrust in society.

Paraphrasing Ulrich Beck (2006), the subjective dimension of risk construction is related to different power groups, thus the definition of energy security is the object of competition among numerous energy security policy makers who not only pursue different goals, but also have different capabilities to interpret energy risks and dangers in their own way.

It is worth remembering that nuclear energy in Lithuania was the one of the main aspects to which public's and decision makers (including differences among them) attitudes' contradicted the most (Leonavičius, Genys 2017). Political decision-makers and society have somewhat different perceptions of energy security. The first identifies energy security with the possibility of free choice of energy suppliers, supply routes and energy resources, and with favourable energy prices. Meanwhile the second (¾ of society) prefer low energy prices rather than energy independency. In other words, energy independence and energy affordability for Lithuanians are not equal priorities when the latter is much more important.

Why does Lithuanian society support energy policy, but is opposed to its implementation measures? On the one hand, the opposition to energy infrastructure projects is related with problematic material situation of Lithuanian society, on the other hand, with the actions of the ruling elite.

- For poorly informed respondents, the goals of abstract and strongly ideological, for example, the so-called energy independence, energy security policy, are quite difficult to relate directly to their well-being, and energy infrastructure projects immediately provoke interest in investment and their potential taxes. The data show that the lower the respondent's income, the more it would contradict additional investments, which could increase the prices of energy resources, but even respondents with relatively high income support only slightly more than support investments in strategic energy projects.
- Trust in strategic energy projects is reduced not only by the fear of increased taxes, but also by distrust of the ruling elite. The collected data (Leonavičius and Genys 2017) reveal that respondents negatively assess the competence of both politicians and civil servants. The vast majority of respondents also do not think they represent the public interest. The lack of quality information, too prolonged politicians' debate and scandals due to corruption undermine public confidence in the success of strategic energy projects. Particularly damaging is the frequent change in the position of politicians, when a political party supports a project before one election, and is opposed or offered alternative offers by others.

It is not surprising that political parties have different approaches to energy policy. Right-wing political parties in the period of 2014-2017 were focusing on fossil fuels, meanwhile left-wing parties, especially peasants and Greens, campaigned for renewables and heavily criticized the possibility of shale gas extraction and nuclear power. Surveys have shown that the latter parties have been able to form critical public opinion on both the construction of the nuclear power plant and the extraction of shale gas, in the form of potential risks. Lithuanian energy policy documents focused more on fossil energy sources, and public opinion was that renewable energy was more important. Studies have shown that public discourse over the 2014-2017 period was particularly unfavourable for energy policy in relation to fossil energy sources and nuclear energy, as nearly half of the Lithuanian population rated politicians (47.1%) and officials (47.9%) poorly and very badly) opportunities for

ISSN 2669-0195 (online) <a href="http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020">http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020</a> Volume 2 Number 4 (December) <a href="http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(2)">http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(2)</a>

efficient and competent solutions to energy sector problems (Leonavičius, Genys 2017). Having such unfavourable public discourse for the implementation of energy policy, the right wing parties could hardly convince the people of Lithuania of the usefulness of nuclear energy and shale gas.

Bearing in mind that public attitudes towards energy security depend on the political parties they support, it is worth analysing the implications of the political process for public opinion, such as the political fights among political parties (deconstruction of the ruling energy policy and continuous presentation of nuclear energy as a conductor of new problems rather than a solution) – how does it affects public attitude to nuclear energy and their security feeling?

# 4. Clustering the perception of nuclear energy

To summarize the most important factors that determine public perception of nuclear energy, on the one hand are awareness of the problem (individual understanding and knowledge on nuclear energy) and nuances of media coverage (variety of information sources and its evaluation), and finally, trust in nuclear industry (trust in science and in institution in charge of taking care of the nuclear energy risk).

Therefore, in the empirical part of the paper we will test two hypotheses. In the first case, we expect that people, who are better aware of the issue, are more critical to media performance, have diverse information sources and more trust in nuclear industry will be more positive to nuclear energy and will support the development of this kind of energy (Hypothesis 1).

In the second case, we expect that people, who less aware of the issue, are less critical to media performance, have singular information source and less trust in nuclear industry will be less positive to nuclear energy and will not support the development of this kind of energy (Hypothesis 2).

Both hypotheses were based on two theoretical notions. The first regards what has been called nuclear industry. According to literature (Slovic, Fischhoff and Lichtenstein 1986; Kasperson et al. 1988) the first hypothesis was formulated in following way: the more people trust in nuclear industry the less they worry about nuclear risks and they feel calmer and more support this kind of energy. And vice versa, the less trust, the more worry they fell about nuclear risks and feel anxious and less support this kind of energy.

For quite a long time Lithuania was nuclear energy producer, but in 2009 Ignalina NPP was decommissioned and we are not so called nuclear energy producer country any longer. Therefore, we had to modify the term *nuclear industry* and make it broader. We use *energy industry* analogy in this paper instead, which to our view performs the same function.

As we operationalize the energy industry we see it as it consists of key actors who form politics (government, parliament), provide expertise and run research (scientists), operate particular projects (municipalities), gain profit (private companies), advocate nuclear idea globally (international energy organizations), and even opponents (NGOs), finally, are in charge so to speak – controls nuclear industry (energy ministry). The operationalization of energy industry encompasses the list of 8 key actors who performs vivid role in energy industry (see Table 1). To get evaluation from respondents we formulated similar question – "Do You Trust the Influence of these Institutions and Organizations on Lithuanian Energy Policy?" – each time adding different actor. We believe such formulation describes the role of every actor in best way and express respondents' approval or disapproval.

The second notion is related to personal knowledge assessment and evaluation of media performance. According to literature (Slovic 1987; Sjöberg, Moen and Rundmo 2004; Poortinga, Aoyagi and Pidgeon 2013) the second hypothesis was formulated in following way: the more diverse information sources people have, the more critical they evaluates the information they get and the better they feel informed and are aware about the energy issue, the

ISSN 2669-0195 (online) <a href="http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020">http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(2)</a>)

less they worry about nuclear risks and they feel calmer and more support this kind of energy. And vice versa, the less diverse information sources people have, the less critical they evaluates the information they get and the worse they feel informed and are unaware about the energy issue, the more they worry about nuclear risks and feel anxious and less support this kind of energy. Media coverage plays huge role in shaping society's view towards nuclear energy. Having in mind media's hunger for scandalous stories nuclear energy and especially risk or even catastrophes frequently become "best-selling" stories. To escape the dependency on populist stories it is important to have diverse sources of information and critical attitude to media performance and their personal knowledge assessment. The operationalization of this notion encompass the list of 7 aspects regarding both the variety (special seminars, meetings, family, friends, colleagues, neighbours, news e-portals, paper, Radio, TV) and frequency of respondents information sources, critical attitude towards media (trust in media) and self-evaluation awareness on energy issue (awareness on energy security issues, knowledge of the advantages and disadvantages of nuclear energy). To get evaluation from respondents we formulated similar question – "How often do you get information about the energy policy from the following sources?" – each time adding different source and provided statements (see Table 1).

# 5. Testing hypothesis and formation of the clusters

The two step cluster analysis was performed in trying to track the distribution of the hypothesis among the public. The cluster analysis revealed four clusters which reflect four types of interrelation between two theoretical notions (trust in energy industry and personal knowledge assessment and evaluation of media performance) on which the hypotheses were based on (see Table 1).

Table 1. Final Cluster Centers.

2017		Clu	sters	
Trust in energy industry	1	2	3	4
6.2. Do You Trust the Influence of these Institutions and Organizations on Lithuanian Energy Policy? Lithuanian Government	2	3	2	3
6.3. Do You Trust the Influence of these Institutions and Organizations on Lithuanian Energy Policy? Lithuanian Parliament	1	3	1	3
6.4. Do You Trust the Influence of these Institutions and Organizations on Lithuanian Energy Policy? Municipalities	2	3	2	2
6.5. Do You Trust the Influence of these Institutions and Organizations on Lithuanian Energy Policy? Scientists	3	3	3	3
6.6. Do You Trust the Influence of these Institutions and Organizations on Lithuanian Energy Policy? Lithuanian Energy Ministry	2	3	2	3
6.7. Do You Trust the Influence of these Institutions and Organizations on Lithuanian Energy Policy? NGOs	2	2	2	2
6.9. Do You Trust the Influence of these Institutions and Organizations on Lithuanian Energy Policy? Private Energy Companies	2	2	2	2
6.17. Do You Trust the Influence of these Institutions and Organizations on Lithuanian Energy Policy? International/global energy organizations (i.e., IAEA, WEC)	2	3	2	3
Personal knowledge assessment and evaluation of media performance				
7.2. How often do you get information about the energy policy from the following sources? Special seminars and meetings;	1	1	2	1
7.3. How often do you get information about the energy policy from the following sources? Family, friends, colleagues, neighbours	1	2	2	2
7.4. How often do you get information about the energy policy from the following sources? Media (electronic and paper format)	1	2	2	3
7.5. How often do you get information about the energy policy from the following sources? Radio, TV	1	2	3	3
8.1. I am very well informed about energy problems	1	1	1	2
8.2. I think that media reflects the energy issues in detail	1	1	2	3
3.3. I know the advantages and disadvantages of nuclear energy	1	1	2	3

ISSN 2669-0195 (online) <a href="http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020">http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020</a> Volume 2 Number 4 (December) <a href="http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(2">http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(2)</a>)

To identify the common characteristics specific to each cluster, the hypothesis of homogeneity was tested in order to ascertain whether there are differences among clusters and whether these differences are statistically significant (see Table 2). The analysis show it has no statistically significant difference at 0.05 level between clusters members taking into account different age group (Pearson Chi-Square=18.740, p=0.226), occupation (Pearson Chi-Square=22.169, p=0.225) and education (Pearson Chi-Square=26.578, p=0.185).

But the situation is different with other two socio-demographic characteristics: income and living areas. In both cases the homogeneity hypothesis is rejected, and the members of the cluster are distributed differently depending on the relevant characteristics. The analysis confirmed the existence of statistically significant differences among cluster regarding income (Pearson Chi-Square=71.284, p=0.000) and living area (Pearson Chi-Square=32.872, p=0.000).

**Table 2.** The main features of the clusters.

1st cluster – Doubtful/uncertain,	2 <sup>nd</sup> cluster – Confident/certain,	3 <sup>rd</sup> cluster – Doubtful/uncertain,	4 <sup>th</sup> cluster –
unaware	poorly informed, unaware	poorly informed, aware	Certain, aware
Strong doubt/uncertainty	The 2 <sup>nd</sup> cluster is more trustful	The 3 <sup>rd</sup> cluster trust in	The 4 <sup>th</sup> cluster trust in energy
towards energy industry (do not	in energy industry (trust in	Lithuanian government and	industry (trust in Lithuanian
have an opinion on the role of	Lithuanian government, LT	scientists, but has doubts	government, LT Parliament,
Lithuanian government,	Parliament, Municipalities,	regarding energy industry (LT	Scientists, Energy ministry and
Municipalities, Energy Ministry	Scientists, Energy Ministry role,	Parliament, Municipalities and	International organizations, but
role on energy policy, and does	but have doubts towards	Private energy companies,	still have doubts towards
not support LT Parliament) is	NGO's, Private companies).	Energy ministry, NGO's and	Municipalities, NGO's and
common for the 1st cluster. The	The respondents of this cluster	International organizations role	Private companies). The
respondents of this cluster also	also have limited sources of	in energy policy). The	respondents of this cluster also
lack information, are quite	information (mainly Radio and	respondents of this cluster have	have various sources of
critical to media performance	TV), they are critical to media	limited sources of information	information, trust in media
and do not have an opinion on	performance and poorly	(mainly Radio, TV), are	performance and know the
nuclear energy.	evaluate personal knowledge on	doubtful regarding media	advantages and disadvantages of
	energy problems.	performance and quite sceptical	nuclear energy.
		to personal knowledge on	
		energy problems.	
		phic characteristics	
The 1 <sup>st</sup> cluster is relatively poor.	The 2 <sup>nd</sup> cluster is somehow	The most notable peculiarities	The 4 <sup>th</sup> is the richest cluster. It
It has the biggest population of	richer, but also relatively poor.	of 3 <sup>rd</sup> cluster are smallest	has the largest populations in
the poorest category. Most of its	The largest part of its members	population in third category	three richest categories (from
members are with lower	are distributed among three	(201-300 Eur) and the largest of	501-to 701 and more).
medium (101-200 – 15.2%) and	categories (ranging from 101 –	those who didn't respond to the	The 4 <sup>th</sup> has the biggest
medium (201-300 – 35.9%)	400 Eur).	questions.	population living in Main cities
income. Large part of its	The 2 <sup>nd</sup> has the biggest	The 3 <sup>rd</sup> has the biggest	(47.8%) and the smallest living
members did not respond to this	population living in District	population living in Small	in Small Towns (1.2%).
question.	Centres (26.6%) and the	Towns (5.6%) and many living	
The 1 <sup>st</sup> cluster has the biggest	smallest living in Main Cities	in District Centres (23.7%), but	
population living in Rural	(32%).	the smallest living in Rural	
settlements and single farms		settlements and single farms	
(41.3%) and the smallest living		(26.3%).	
in District Centres (16.6%) also			
relatively small population			
living in Main cities (37.7%).			

Speaking about similarities among clusters two tendencies can be distinguished. First, all clusters maintained huge support for scientists. Second, uncertainty or unaware regarding the role of both NGO and international organization are also common among clusters. Even though there were some changes in assessing personal knowledge and media performance within some of the clusters there are no any similarities among clusters.

ISSN 2669-0195 (online) <a href="http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020">http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(2)</a>)

Even though there is no statistically significant difference regarding employment it is interesting to note that the 1<sup>st</sup> cluster has the biggest unemployed population (10.9%) and those who have Other activities (6.3%) as well as State enterprise employees (17.6%). It also has the smallest Private company employee's population (21.3%). The 2<sup>nd</sup> on the contrary – has the smallest populations of State enterprise employees (11%), Private business owners (5.9%) and at the same time Unemployed (4.6%), but has the biggest Retired population (38.8%). The 3<sup>rd</sup> cluster has the biggest both Private business owners (8.4%) and Private company employees (30.9%) populations. The 4<sup>th</sup> cluster has no particular peculiarities (maybe with exception of quite large State enterprise employees' population – 17.3%) and are close to total average of every category.

Finally, there is no statistically significant difference regarding education, but the tendencies, however, are quite notable and interesting. The 1<sup>st</sup> cluster has biggest population with Secondary education (26%) and quite large populations with Vocational (18.4%) and Higher education (22.9%), and the smallest Further education (18.8%). The 2<sup>nd</sup> cluster has biggest population with Primary (12.2%) and Vocational education (20.3%) and quite large Secondary Education (23%), and the smallest Higher education (17.6%). The 3<sup>rd</sup> cluster doesn't have significant peculiarities and with the exception of Primary education is very similar to total average by all categories. The 4<sup>th</sup> cluster has the biggest population with Higher education (32%) and the smallest populations with Secondary education (20.9%) and Vocational training (11.9%).

# **6.** Clusters correlation with political parties

In a brief overview of the priorities of the ruling parties' energy policy, we saw that until 2012, no opposition force questioned the importance of nuclear energy (construction of new NPP) for Lithuania's energy security, but had different opinion on specific measures - how to implement it. Until finally, the idea of a public referendum was raised, allowing the public to express their will for the future of nuclear energy. Assuming that the change in public opinion (from strong support to relative confusion) is related to the inconsistency of the nuclear energy discourse and the new contextual meanings surrounded new NPP (from a project which solves problems to a project which creates problems;), it is worth analysing the interrelations between clusters and their support for political parties, as well as some of the strategic directions of energy policy (see Table 3).

**Table 3.** Political preferences of clusters (distribution of support to political parties).

1st cluster – Doubtful/uncertain, unaware	2 <sup>nd</sup> cluster – Confident/certain, poorly informed, unaware	3 <sup>rd</sup> cluster – Doubtful/uncertain, poorly informed, aware	4 <sup>th</sup> cluster – Certain, aware					
	Distribution of clusters' support to political parties*							
Strong opposition to CP - 53.8%, strong opposition to SD - 43.5%, strong opposition to OJ - 44.8% (40.4% don't know), strong opposition to LP - 50.7% weak support to LPGU -39 (30.9% do not support).	Support to CP – 38.8% (the weakest opposition among clusters), support to SD – 44.2%, opposition to OJ – 37.4%, support to LP - 34.3% (but 39.2% don't know), strong support to LPGU – 62.2%	Opposition to CP – 36.7% (but 41.9% support), support to SD – 40.8%, opposition to OJ – 49.8%, support to LP – 35.1% (but 36.4% oppose), support to LPGU – 66.4%.	Opposition to CP – 49.6%, opposition to SD – 49.4%, opposition to OJ - 49.8% (and 39.8% don't know), opposition to LP – 45.7% (and 37.8% don't know), weak support to LPGU - 31.9% (weakest among clusters) and strong opposition 36.5% (the biggest among clusters)					
Statistically significa	nt differences of clusters opinion ab	l pout support to political parties (p=0.0	,					
,	*	u agree with? (Price vs. Independence						
The state has to take greater care	The state has to take greater	The state has to take greater care	The state has to take greater					
of low cost energy resources	care of low cost energy	of energy independence despite	care of low cost energy					
rather than energy independence	resources rather than energy	larger financial investments	resources rather than energy					
(69.1%).	independence (58.6%).	needed for this (54.9%).	independence (66.1%).					
The state has to take greater care	The state has to take greater	The state has to take greater care	The state has to take greater					

ISSN 2669-0195 (online) <a href="http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020">http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020</a> Volume 2 Number 4 (December) <a href="http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(2">http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(2)</a>)

of energy independence despite	care of energy independence	of low cost energy resources	care of energy independence					
larger financial investments	despite larger financial	rather than energy independence	despite larger financial					
needed for this (30%)	investments needed for this	(45.1%).	investments needed for this					
, ,	(41%).		(31.6%).					
Statist	Statistically significant differences of clusters opinion about statements (p=0.000)							
	A wellfunctioning democracy is							
71% absolutely agree/agree;	83.8% absolutely agree/agree;	90.1% absolutely agree/agree;	69.4% absolutely					
10.7% absolutely	5.5% absolutely	3.6% absolutely	agree/agree; 6.2% absolutely					
disagree/disagree; 17.5% do not	disagree/disagree; 10.8% do not	disagree/disagree; 6.3% do not	disagree/disagree; 24.3% do					
know/did not respond.	know/did not respond.	know/did not respond.	not know/did not respond.					
Statisti	cally significant differences of clus	ters opinion about democracy (p=0.00	00)					
The problem of energy	security in Lithuania is addressed t	aking into consideration the interests	of all social groups					
68.1% - absolutely	58.1% - absolutely	49.4% - absolutely	58.2% - absolutely					
disagree/disagree; 16.1% -	disagree/disagree; 25.2% -	disagree/disagree; 37.6% -	disagree/disagree; 17.8% -					
absolutely agree/agree;	absolutely agree/agree;	absolutely agree/agree;	absolutely agree/agree;					
15.7% - do not know.	16.7% - do not know.	13% - do not know.	24% - do not know.					
Statistica	ally significant differences of cluster	rs opinion about energy security (p=0	.000)					
	I positively value energy security p	olitics of Lithuanian Government						
37.7% absolutely	67.2% absolutely agree/agree	70.7% absolutely agree/agree	41.1% absolutely					
disagree/disagree			disagree/disagree					
Statisti	cally significant differences of clust	ters opinion about LG politics (p=0.0	00)					
Russia seeks to maintain Lithuania in its sphere of influence								
49.8% - absolutely	69.8% - absolutely agree/agree	71.2% - absolutely agree/agree	46.1% absolutely agree/agree					
disagree/disagree			(but 34.2% don't know)					
Statistically significant differences of clusters opinion about Russia influence (p=0.000)								

<sup>\*</sup> CP – Conservative party, SD – Socialdemocrats, OJ – Order and Justice, LP – Liberals, LPGU – Lithuanian Peasant and Green Union

Further differences among clusters emerged after cross-tabulation analysis between clusters and various statements. When assessing the distribution of political priorities, the second and third clusters are similar but strongly different from the first and the fourth. The first cluster is sceptical and undecided, somewhat supportive of government, but pragmatic and anti-establishment – agrees with the importance of democracy for energy security, but does not agree the interests of all social groups are taken into consideration when addressing the problem of energy security, sceptical of government politics and do not believe that Russia is trying to keep Lithuania in its area of influence.

The second and third are strongly political and support similar parties (a slight difference - the second is somewhat less oppose to the Conservatives, and the third is somewhat less oppose to the Socialdemocrats). If we agree with the assumption that their perception of energy security is determined by the political parties they support, it is not surprising that there is no conceptual difference between the second and the third clusters, as there are no fundamental differences between the parties (but there are some differences regarding implementing measures of energy security). It should be remembered that the second is somewhat less informed, but is more confident in the industry and the third is less confident but slightly more informed. The third is the most supportive for the government, and is in most favour of energy independence (somewhat reflection of political elite attitudes frequently reflected in the media).

The fourth cluster (similar to the first one) is the most sceptical regarding all political parties, but trusts in industry and is well informed. The least (in comparison to others) believes that democracy is necessary for energy security and is the most undecided - whether the energy security problem is addressed taking into consideration the interests of all social groups. Opposes to the Governmental politics the most and is most doubtful regarding Russia's interests in Lithuania.

ISSN 2669-0195 (online) <a href="http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020">http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020</a> Volume 2 Number 4 (December) <a href="http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(2)">http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(2)</a>

# 7. Attitude division among clusters

For the identification of the most important energy security aspects, respondents were provided the vast variety of different energy security aspects for the evaluation of each them according to personal opinion. The energy security aspects were formed in line with Lithuanian strategic interests and covered different angles of energy security: diversification (of energy suppliers as well as resources), reliability (of supply and infrastructure), independence (from foreign states (mainly Russia) as well as monopolistic practices), ability to take advantage of international political relations (e.g., EU, NATO) to defend Lithuanian interests, synchronization of electricity grid with continental European zone, to mitigate the development of nuclear energy in neighbouring countries (Ostrovets (Belarus) and Kaliningrad (Russia)), lastly – evaluation of strategic projects to be implemented in upcoming future (renewable energy, shale gas, nuclear energy) (see Table 4).

Table 4. Attitude to energy security differences among clusters.

	Gen (N=1	eral 002)		uster 223)	2 clu (N=2		3 cluster	(N=253)	4 cluster	(N=304)
	Mean	Rank	Mean	Rank	Mean	Rank	Mean	Rank	Mean	Rank
The prices of energy resources	4.46	1	4.43	1	4.41	1	4.53	1	4.45	1
Reliability of energy supply services	4.36	2	4.31	2	4.32	3	4.52	2	4.30	2
Reliability of energy infrastructure (pipelines, electric transmission networks, power plants and so on)	4.27	3	4.21	3	4.27	5	4.43	4	4.18	3
Implementation of modern technologies in the energy system	4.24	4	4.12	4	4.32	2	4.51	3	4.03	5
Development of renewable energy	4.18	5	4.06	5	4.29	4	4.32	7	4.06	4
The ability to take advantage of international political relations to defend Lithuanian interests	4.05	6	3.96	7	4.14	6	4.35	5	3.81	8
Independent energy generation	4.05	7	4.01	6	4.07	8	4.22	11	3.91	7
Energy independence from other states	4.01	8	3.83	8	4.08	7	4.25	9	3.91	6
Integration into the common European Union energy market	3.97	9	3.75	12	4.07	9	4.33	6	3.76	11
Diversification (diversity) of energy suppliers	3.96	10	3.83	9	4.02	10	4.23	10	3.77	10
Diversification (diversity) of energy resources	3.95	11	3.80	10	4.01	11	4.20	12	3.79	9
The synchronization of Lithuanian electricity grid/system with the European Union synchronous zones	3.91	12	3.79	11	3.99	12	4.31	8	3.60	12
Development of oil extraction (Q8)	3.25	13	3.27	13	3.32	14	3.30	13	3.13	13
The development of nuclear energy in Lithuania neighbourhood	3.20	14	3.22	14	3.42	13	3.15	14	3.05	14
Development of shale gas extraction	3.03	15	2.79	15	3.24	15	3.09	15	3.01	15
Development of nuclear energy	2.89	16	2.79	16	2.90	16	2.88	16	2.96	16

The analysis showed that two the most important aspects are *The prices of energy resources and Reliability of energy supply services* among clusters (with exception of the second cluster when the latter aspects moves into third place). The four less important (in reversed order) *The development of nuclear energy, The development of shale gas, The development of nuclear energy in Lithuania neighbourhood (Ostrovets in Belarus and the Baltic Kaliningrad nuclear power plant)* (which in case of the second cluster switches places with Q8), *The development of oil extraction* (Q8). Thus, we see the strong domination of the most and the least important aspects on the one

ISSN 2669-0195 (online) <a href="http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020">http://doi.org/jesi/2020</a> Volume 2 Number 4 (December) <a href="http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(2)">http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(2)</a>

hand, and quite diverse attitude distribution among clusters regarding other aspects of energy security in Lithuania on the other. Therefore, data revealed consistent public support to general direction of energy security (independent and cheap energy) which all political parties agree on. However, the attitude to its implementation measures are quite mixed, as various political parties articulated it in their own way.

Finally, the further analysis of the attitude to various aspects related to nuclear energy revealed certain tendencies among clusters (see Table 5).

Table 5. Perception variations among 4 clusters. "Is the development of nuclear energy important for Lithuanian energy security?"

		Clusters				
	1	2	3	4	Total	
Totally disagree/ disagree	44.8%	44.1%	39.1%	44.7%	42.9%	
Don't know/undecided	19.3%	17.6%	25.0%	17.4%	20.2%	
Agree/totally agree	35.9%	38.3%	35.9%	37.9%	36.9%	
Total	100.0%	100.0%	100.0%	100.0%	100.0%	

There are almost no differences in attitude regarding nuclear energy importance for Lithuanian energy security among clusters (Table 5), unless higher undecidedness in the third cluster. But there are few notable differences regarding evaluation of the knowledge on the advantages and disadvantages of nuclear energy (Table 6).

**Table 6.** Perception variations among 4 clusters. "I know the advantages and disadvantages of nuclear energy"

		Clusters				
	1	2	3	4	Total	
Totally disagree/ disagree	72.2%	74.8%	40.1%	12.3%	47.9%	
Don't know/undecided	5.8%	6.7%	20.8%	8.3%	11.2%	
Agree/totally agree	22.0%	18.5%	39.1%	79.4%	40.9%	
Total	100.0%	100.0%	100.0%	100.0%	100.0%	

The 1<sup>st</sup> and the 2<sup>nd</sup> clusters hugely disagree (accordingly 72.2% and 74.8%) with the statement "I know the advantages and disadvantages of nuclear energy". Meanwhile the 4th cluster on the contrary - has the smallest population who disagree (12.3%) and the largest who agree (79.4%). The 3<sup>rd</sup> cluster is divided into two similar groups who disagree (40.1%) and agree (39.1%). These differences cannot be explained by political priorities, nor clusters' trust in nuclear industry but is closely related with informativity. The largest groups who agree belongs to 4<sup>th</sup> cluster which is well informed, and its members evaluate their knowledge positively. Even the 3<sup>rd</sup> cluster, which is somewhat less informed demonstrated better results (comparing to first two clusters) See Table 7 below.

Table 7. Perception variations among 4 clusters. "Do you agree with the construction of Visaginas NPP?"

		Clusters				
	1	2	3	4	Total	
Totally disagree/ disagree	62.3%	57.2%	49.7%	58.1%	56.3%	
Don't know/undecided	21.6%	26.1%	30.2%	17.0%	24.0%	
Agree/totally agree	16.1%	16.7%	20.1%	24.9%	19.7%	
Total	100.0%	100.0%	100.0%	100.0%	100.0%	

As mentioned before Visaginas NPP (VNPP) were the object for many heated discussions and quite frequently the interpretations view inconsistent and even controversial. To clarify public attitude general questions regarding support or unsupported the construction of VNPP were left in the poll even though it is clear Lithuania won't come back to nuclear energy production. The division of attitude among clusters distributed differently than in case of importance of nuclear energy for energy security. If in previous case the 1<sup>st</sup> cluster didn't distinguish by

ISSN 2669-0195 (online) <a href="http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020">http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(2)</a>)

significant peculiarities, in this case on the contrary, we see that it is the less supportive (16.1%) and the most critical (62.3%). The 2<sup>nd</sup> similarly less supportive (16.7%) but at the same time less critical (57.2%). The 3<sup>rd</sup> is the most indecisive (30.2%) and also more supportive (20.1%) and the less critical (49.7%). The 4<sup>th</sup> is the most supportive (24.9%), the less indecisive (17%) and yet quite critical (58.1%).

The impact of both cluster's trust in energy industry and informativity interrelation and cluster's perception dependence on political parties' policy can be traced in this case. First of all, there is a tendency moving through clusters from 1<sup>st</sup> (doubtful/uncertain, unaware) to 4<sup>th</sup> (slightly doubtful/certain, informed, ware) in supporting the construction of VNPP. The 1<sup>st</sup> cluster not only is doubtful/uncertain, unaware but also sceptical and less supporting governmental politics. The 4<sup>th</sup> is also sceptical but trusts in industry and have enough knowledge to make autonomous decision. Secondable, the 3<sup>rd</sup> cluster is a vivid illustration of consequences of nuclear energy battles among various political parties: this cluster is most political and most supportive for governmental policy and therefore has the largest indecisive group, the smallest who disagree, and some who agree. One could presume that features of the 3<sup>rd</sup> cluster perception reflects the kaleidoscope of nuclear politics. Finally, the 2<sup>nd</sup> cluster is less indecisive, but more opposing and less supportive. Even though from political preferences point of view this cluster is similar to previous, the differences come from its pragmatism (priority to price) and doubt that energy security problem is addressed taking into consideration the interests of all social groups. Having in mind the negative discourse regarding nuclear energy (that it might contribute to creation of new problems) there are notable differences in attitude even though it also strongly supports governmental policy.

To sum up, it seems that the society started to think more frequently that the development of nuclear energy is dangerous. It could be related not only to the criticism of VNPP in the media but also to the development of nuclear energy in Lithuanian neighbourhood.

#### **Conclusions**

Based on unique type of interrelation between two theoretical notions (trust in energy industry and personal knowledge assessment and evaluation of media performance) four clusters were formulated. Both – trust in energy industry as well as personal knowledge assessment and evaluation of media performance – have impact on perception of nuclear energy. As the analysis has shown each aspect have different consequences to public perception: the doubt or uncertainty towards energy industry results in indecisiveness and insecurity. Meanwhile lack of personal knowledge or dependence on solely information source and uncritical evaluation of media performance results in scepticism and anxiety.

The data analysis revealed consistent public support to general direction of energy security despite existing difference among clusters regarding political preferences. However, the attitude to concrete projects and implementation measures are quite mixed, as various political parties articulated it differently. There are almost no differences in attitude regarding nuclear energy importance for Lithuanian energy security among clusters (Table 5), but there are notable difference among clusters regarding both deeper understanding of advantages and disadvantages of nuclear energy and the construction of new VNPP, both of which depend on clusters' interrelation between trust in energy industry and awareness of the problem and political preferences.

The cluster analysis confirmed the relation between cluster's trust in energy industry and informativity interrelation as well as clusters' perception dependence on political parties'. There is a tendency moving through clusters from 1st (doubtful/uncertain, unaware, also sceptical and less supporting governmental politics) to 4th (slightly doubtful/certain, informed, aware, is also sceptical but trusts in industry and have enough knowledge to make autonomous decision) in supporting the construction of VNPP. Secondable, the 3rd cluster is a vivid illustration of consequences of nuclear energy battles among various political parties: this cluster is most political and most supportive for governmental policy and therefore has the largest indecisive group, the smallest who

ISSN 2669-0195 (online) <a href="http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020">http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(2)</a>)

disagree, and some who agree. Meanwhile, the 2nd cluster is less indecisive, but more opposing and less supportive. Even though from political preferences point of view this cluster is like previous, the differences come from its pragmatism (priority to price) and doubt that energy security problem is addressed taking into consideration the interests of all social groups.

# References

Abrhám, J., Britchenko, I., Jankovic, M., Garškaitė-Milvydienė, K. 2018. Energy security issues in contemporary Europe, *Journal of Security and Sustainability Issues* 7(3): 387–398. https://doi.org/10.9770/jssi.2018.7.3(1)

Adamantiades, A., Kessides, I. 2009. Nuclear power for sustainable development: current status and future prospects. *Energy Policy* 37: 5149-5166. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.enpol.2009.07.052.

Cottle, S. 1998. Ulrich Beck, 'Risk Society' and the Media. A Catastrophic View? European Journal of Communication 13(1): 5-32. https://doi.org/10.1177/0267323198013001001.

Balitskiy, S., Bilan, Y., Strielkowski, W. 2014. Energy security and economic growth in the European Union. *Journal of Security and Sustainability Issues* 4(2): 125-132. https://doi.org/10.9770/jssi.2014.4.2(2)

Beck, U. 2005. Risk Society Revisited: Theory, Politics and Research Programmes, in Adam, B., Beck, U., van Loon, J., (Eds.), *The Risk Society and Beyond: Critical Issues for Social Theory*. Sage Publications, London, 211–229.

Bird, D. K., Haynes, K., van den Honert, R., McAneney, J., Poortinga, W. 2014. Nuclear power in Australia: A comparative analysis of public opinion regarding climate change and the Fukushima disaster. *Energy Policy* 65: 644-653. <a href="https://doi.org/10.1016/j.enpol.2013.09.047">https://doi.org/10.1016/j.enpol.2013.09.047</a>.

Demski, C., Poortinga, W., Pidgeon, N. 2014. Exploring public perceptions of energy security risks in the UK. *Energy Policy* 66: 369–378. <a href="http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.enpol.2013.10.079">http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.enpol.2013.10.079</a>.

Dźwigoł, H., Dźwigoł–Barosz, M., Zhyvko, Z., Miśkiewicz, R., Pushak, H. 2019. Evaluation of the energy security as a component of national security of the country. *Journal of Security and Sustainability Issues* 8(3): 307-317. http://doi.org/10.9770/jssi.2019.8.3(2)

Engels, A., Hüther, O., Schäfer, M., Held, H. 2013. Public climate-change skepticism, energy preferences and political participation. *Globas Environmental Change* 23(5): 1018-1027. <a href="https://doi.org/10.1016/j.gloenycha.2013.05.008">https://doi.org/10.1016/j.gloenycha.2013.05.008</a>

Goodfellow, J. M., Dewick, P., Wortley, J., Azapagic, A. 2014. Public perceptions of design options of new nuclear plants in the UK. *Process Safety and Environmental Protection* 94: 72-88. <a href="https://doi.org/10.1016/j.psep.2014.12.008">https://doi.org/10.1016/j.psep.2014.12.008</a>.

Gorman, S., 2013. *How do we perceive risk?: Paul Slovic's landmark analysis*. Retrieved from <a href="http://www.thepumphandle.org/2013/01/16/how-do-we-perceive-risk-paul-slovics-landmark-analysis-2/#.XXcvfyi7TIU">http://www.thepumphandle.org/2013/01/16/how-do-we-perceive-risk-paul-slovics-landmark-analysis-2/#.XXcvfyi7TIU</a>.

Jewell, J., 2011. Ready for nuclear energy? An assessment of capacities and motivations for launching new national nuclear power programs. *Energy Policy* 39(3): 1041–1055. <a href="https://doi.org/10.1016/j.enpol.2010.10.041">https://doi.org/10.1016/j.enpol.2010.10.041</a>.

Juozaitis, J., 2016. Lithuanian foreign policy vis-à-vis Belarusian nuclear power plant in Ostrovets. *Lithuanian Foreign Policy Review* 35(1): 41-66. https://doi.org/10.1515/lfpr-2016-0023.

Kasperson, R. E., Renn, O., Slovic, P., Brown, H. S., Emel, J., Goble, R., Kasperson, J. X., Ratick, S. 1988. The social amplification of risk: a conceptual framework. *Risk Analysis* 8(2): 177–187. <a href="https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1539-6924.1988.tb01168.x">https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1539-6924.1988.tb01168.x</a>.

Kessides, N. I. 2012. The future of the nuclear industry reconsidered: risks, uncertainties, and continued promise. *Energy Policy* 48: 185-208. http://dx.doi.org/0.1016/j.enpol.2012.05.008.

Leonavičius, V., Genys, D., Krikštolaitis, R. 2018. Public Perception of Energy Security in Lithuania: Between Material Interest and Energy Independence. *The Journal of Baltic Studies* 49(1): 157-175. https://doi.org/10.1080/01629778.2018.1446033

Leonavičius, V., Genys, D. 2017. Energy Security Sociology. Kaunas, Lithuania: Vytautas Magnus University, Kaunas. (in Lithuanian).

ISSN 2669-0195 (online) <a href="http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020">http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020</a> Volume 2 Number 4 (December) <a href="http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(2)">http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(2)</a>

Marris, C., Langford, I., Saunderson, T., O'Riordan, T. 1997. Exploring the "psychometric paradigm": comparisons between aggregate and individual analyses. *Risk Analysis* 17(3): 303-12. <a href="https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1539-6924.1997.tb00868.x">https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1539-6924.1997.tb00868.x</a>.

Molis, A. 2011. Construction of Ostrovets Nuclear Power Plant: Whom to Trust and What to Expect? Energy Security Highlights. 74-76.

Novikau, A. 2016. Nuclear power debate and public opinion in Belarus: From Chernobyl to Ostrovets. Public Understanding of Science 5: 1-14. https://doi.org/10.1177/0963662516647242.

NEA, OECD. 2010. Public Attitudes to Nuclear Power. Report (NEA No. 6859). Retrieved from <a href="https://www.oecd-nea.org/ndd/reports/2010/nea6859-public-attitudes.pdf">https://www.oecd-nea.org/ndd/reports/2010/nea6859-public-attitudes.pdf</a>

Pidgeon, N. F., Lorenzoni, I., Poortinga, W. 2008. Climate change or nuclear power – no thanks! A quantitative study of public perceptions and risk framing in Britain. *Global Environmental Change* 18(1): 69-85. <a href="https://doi.org/10.1016/j.gloenycha.2007.09.005">https://doi.org/10.1016/j.gloenycha.2007.09.005</a>.

Pidgeon, N. F., Kasperson, R., Slovic, P. 2003. The Social Amplification of Risk. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Poortinga, W., Aoyagi, M., Pidgeon, F. N. 2013. Public perceptions of climate change and energy futures before and after the Fukushima accident: A comparison between Britain and Japan. *Energy Policy* 62: 1204–1211. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.enpol.2013.08.015.

Poortinga, W., Pidgeon, N. F., Lorenzoni, I. 2006. Public perceptions of nuclear power, climate change and energy options in Britain: Summary findings of a survey conducted during October and November 2005. Tyndall Centre for Climate Change Research. School of Environmental Sciences. University of East Anglia. Retrieved from <a href="https://sp.ukdataservice.ac.uk/doc/5357/mrdoc/pdf/5357userguide.pdf">https://sp.ukdataservice.ac.uk/doc/5357/mrdoc/pdf/5357userguide.pdf</a>

Siegrist, M., Sütterlin, B., Keller, C. 2014. Why have some people changed their attitudes toward nuclear power after the accident in Fukushima? *Energy Polic*. 69: 356-363. <a href="https://doi.org/10.1016/j.enpol.2014.02.026">https://doi.org/10.1016/j.enpol.2014.02.026</a>.

Scott, A., 2005. Risk Society or Angst Society? Two Views of Risk, Consciousness and Community, in Adam, B., Beck, U., van Loon, J., (Eds.), *The Risk Society and Beyond: Critical Issues for Social Theory*. London: Sage Publications, 33–46.

Sjöberg, L., Moen, B.-E., Rundmo, T., 2004. Explaining risk perception. An evaluation of the psychometric paradigm in risk perception research, Rotunde, Trondheim, Norway. Retrieved from <a href="http://www.svt.ntnu.no/psy/Torbjorn.Rundmo/Psychometric\_paradigm.pdf">http://www.svt.ntnu.no/psy/Torbjorn.Rundmo/Psychometric\_paradigm.pdf</a>

Slovic, P. 1996. Perception of risk from radiation. *Radiation Protection Dosimetry* 68:(3-4), 165–180. https://doi.org/10.1093/oxfordjournals.rpd.a031860

Slovic, P. 1987. Perception of Risk. Science 236(4799): 280-285. https://doi.org/10.1126/science.3563507.

Slovic, P., Fischhoff, B., Lichtenstein, S. 1986. The Psychometric Study of Risk Perception, in Covello, V.T., Menkes, J., Mumpower, J., (Eds.). *Risk Evaluation and Management. Contemporary Issues in Risk Analysis*, vol 1. Springer, Boston, MA.3–24. https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-4613-2103-3\_1.

Tvaronavičienė, M., Nesterova, K., Kováčik, V. 2017. Energy security and long-term energy efficiency: case of selected counties. *Journal of Security and Sustainability Issues* 7(2): 349-357. <a href="https://doi.org/10.9770/jssi.2017.7.2(14">https://doi.org/10.9770/jssi.2017.7.2(14)</a>)

Wagner, A., Grobelski, T., Harembski, M. 2016. Is energy policy a public issue? Nuclear power in Poland and implications for energy transitions in Central and East Europe. *Energy Research & Social Science* 13: 158–169. <a href="https://doi.org/10.1016/j.erss.2015.12.010">https://doi.org/10.1016/j.erss.2015.12.010</a>.

ISSN 2669-0195 (online) <a href="http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020">http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020</a> Volume 2 Number 4 (December) <a href="http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(2)">http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(2)</a>

**Dainius GENYS,** Doctor Sociology, researcher at Energy Security Research Center in Vytautas Magnus University, Kaunas, Lithuania. Research interests: energy security, public perception analysis, democratization studies.

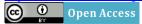
**Author ID:** 54950162900

**ORCID ID**: <a href="https://orcid.org/0000-0003-1224-0127">https://orcid.org/0000-0003-1224-0127</a>

**Ričardas KRIKŠTOLAITIS,** Doctor Mathematics, Professor of Department of Mathematics and Statistics at Vytautas Magnus University, Kaunas, Lithuania. Research interests: energy security, risk and reliability analysis, statistical data analysis.

**ORCID ID**: <a href="https://orcid.org/0000-0001-9556-4121">https://orcid.org/0000-0001-9556-4121</a>

Copyright © 2020 by author(s) and VsI Entrepreneurship and Sustainability Center This work is licensed under the Creative Commons Attribution International License (CC BY). <a href="http://creativecommons.org/licenses/by/4.0/">http://creativecommons.org/licenses/by/4.0/</a>



ISSN 2669-0195 (online) <a href="http://jssidoi.org/IRD/">http://jssidoi.org/IRD/</a>
2020 Volume 2 Number 4 (December)
<a href="http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(2">http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(2)</a>





# BOARD DIRECTOR REPUTATION CAPITAL AND FINANCIAL PERFORMANCE OF LISTED FIRMS IN NIGERIA

# Peter Ehizokhale Okpamen <sup>1</sup>, Sunday Oseiweh Ogbeide <sup>2\*</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Department of Accounting and Finance, Faculty of Humanities, Social & Management Sciences, Elizade University, Ilara-Mokin, P.M.B. 002, Ondo State, Nigeria

<sup>2</sup> Department of Business Administration, Faculty of Management Sciences, Ambrose Alli University, Ekpoma, Edo State, Nigeria

*E-mail:* <sup>2</sup>*sunnyogbeide*2017@*gmail.com* (*Corresponding author*)

Abstract. This study examined the impact of board director reputation capital on financial performance of listed firms in Nigeria. The population of the study consists of all the listed non- financial firms in Nigeria. A sample of fifty (50) firms was selected and data were collected over the period 2007 to 2018. Descriptive statistics and system general method of moment estimation methods were used to undertake the data analysis. Findings reveal that board director reputational capital exerted a positive and significant impact on financial performance of the firms. Board size and firm size were negative on firm financial performance in the reference period. The study concludes that board reputational capital is a significant driver of corporate financial performance in Nigeria irrespective of the size of the board. Based on the empirical findings, it is recommended that there is need for regulators to design a framework to efficiently and effectively monitor the reputation of executive board directors and managers in firms. This will assist to check mate agency costs, demonstration of opportunistic behavior capable of destroying the firm value, There is need for firms to encourage adequate interlocking members who have diverse professional training, high social net worth and experience (experience hypothesis) to positively influence effective management and financial performance of listed firms in Nigeria.

Key words: board reputational capital; board size; firm size; financial performance; Nigeria

**Reference** to this paper should be made as follows: Okpamen, H., & Ogbeide, S.O. (2020). Board director reputation capital and financial performance of listed firms in Nigeria. Insights into Regional Development, 2(4).

JEL Classifications: M41 and M42 <a href="https://www.aeaweb.org/econlit/jelCodes.php?view=jel">https://www.aeaweb.org/econlit/jelCodes.php?view=jel</a>

#### 1. Introduction

Performance of a firm is of utmost concern to shareholders and stakeholders generally. The performance of firms may be classified into firm and market based performance. Firm performance is a reflection of the effective expense management and strategies of the directors and their reputation. Firm financial performance is often captured with return on equity, return on assets, among others. Firm performance precedes market based performance. Market based performance captures the performance of firm in the market place.

ISSN 2669-0195 (online) <a href="http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020">http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(2)</a>)

Market based financial performance is more often a signal in the market regarding how well a company is doing. It often reflects in earnings per share, price earnings ratio, stock price, dividend per share, Tobin Q and others. Performance indicates the efficient management of a firm, assuring the resource owners of return on investment, increase in the market value and enhances the growth of the industry (Naser & Mokhtar, 2004; Kaguri, 2013). Both firm and market based financial performance indicators are aspects of serious concern in fundamental analysis in finance domain. However, empirical finance and accounting researches often requires proxies for variables of interest with outright justification. Despite this, proxies need to be chosen carefully since inappropriate proxies could cause a hypothesis to be spuriously rejected or accepted.

Board directors are saddled with the responsibility of managing the resources of the owners – shareholders. They are expected to demonstrate competence, professionalism and integrity in the discharge of their assigned onerous duties to maximize the wealth of the shareholders and satisfy interest of other stakeholders in the business environments. One of the fundamental factors usually considered when appointing a director in a firm board, besides level of education, financial skills and years of experience is integrity. Integrity is necessary at effectuating fiduciary duty by board members. Integrity is a social intangible capital which has spiral positive effects in the firm. In the light of dynamism in corporate world, integrity on the part of board of directors may be regarded as a reputational capital. To protect their own reputational capital, board of directors do ensure adherence to quality accounting information disclosure, ethical standards and also demand for optimal performance with a view to attaining the goal of maximizing the wealth of the shareholders and other stakeholders at large (Fredriksson, Kiran & Niemi, 2018). With increase in reputational capital by board directors, there is the likelihood for optimal performance demanded by them. Board directors are sometimes vehement at demanding for additional external assurance on financial statements if they are skewed at protecting their reputational capital. One of the attributes expected from board directors by shareholders and stakeholders is a good reputation. A potential investor do take into consideration the reputation of a firm and its directors before taking investment decision. Stakeholder such as suppliers might restrict credit lines if the board directors are perceived to have a bad financial reputation. Thus, the reputational capital of board of directors is a mirror image of the core values of a firm which has consequential spiral effects. Board director reputation is fundamental to the effective, efficient management and success of a firm. It is the hub upon which minimization of agency costs hinge on in a firm. Through it, directors avoid the tendency to engage in rent extraction and thereby enhance the firm market value. A good reputation may be regarded as a social intangible capital to a company. The ability of board directors to enhance firm performance is largely dependent on the reputation they have. In today's corporate world, reputation of directors is one of the main value-drivers of corporate performance and it is an essential intangible asset affecting financial outcomes of firms worldwide (Velte, 2017).

Given the prevailing economic factors adversely affecting businesses globally and in the emerging market of Nigeria in specific, it is difficult for firms to may thrive successfully and operate optimalyy without reputational capital of directors in placed. Alan Greenspun (2001) cited in Klewes and Wreschniok (2009) surmise that overtime and in the past two decades, reputation has become the most important corporate value expected of directors by shareholders and other stakeholders to promote the operational and financial performance of companies. In the expression of Cao, Myers and Omer (2012), concern for reputation capital makes board directors to behave ethically in a way and manner that is in the interest of shareholders and other stakeholders. Reputational capital of board directors boosts their sense of responsibility as well as their specialized knowledge which in turn enhances their professional judgment about the operational and financial performances of firms (Du et al. 2017).

The collapse of firms such as Enron WorldCom(US), Parmalat, (Italy), Nortel, (Canada), Onetel (Australia), Lehman Brother and Merrill Lynch, American International Group (AIG), Oceanic and Intercontinental banks (Nigeria) may not be unconnected with board directors' questionable reputation. In the year 2009 in Nigeria for instance, the erstwhile Governor of the Central Bank of Nigeria, Mr. Sanusi Lamido Sanusi identified banks like

ISSN 2669-0195 (online) <a href="http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020">http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020</a> Volume 2 Number 4 (December) <a href="http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(2)">http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(2)</a>

Union Bank PLC, Oceanic Bank PLC and others to be in a near state of insolvency. The unhealthy development was farther from ineffectiveness and non-adherence to ethical values of the affected firms.

Reputation of board of directors mainly consists of managerial reputation which may translates to product reputation and financial reputation of a firm. Managerial reputation is often associated with adherence to ethics and professionalism in the day-to- day systematic management of firms by executive directors. Product reputational capital which primarily concerns with the satisfaction derived by consumers of a firm's product is a function of board directors' reputation and core values. It also concerns how board directors actually follow the legal and structural processes leading to the production of the final product brought into the market place for sales and usage. Financial reputational capital of directors is about prudent handling of finances of the company gear towards the satisfaction of the resources owners. If directors amass wealth for themselves through higher remuneration and engagement in rent seeking, their financial reputational capital may be at stake. All things being equal, the higher the reputational capital of board of directors, better is the improvement in the overall operating and financial performances of a firm. While board director reputational capital are theoretically explored in literature, the empirical verifiability in the context of Nigeria is lacking.

The association between board director reputation capital and firms' financial performance has been relatively investigated in developed countries (e.g., Larcker & Richardson, 2007; Jackson, 2015, Fich & Shivdasani, 2007; Francis, Huang, Rajhopal & Ziang, 2008; Fredriksson, Kiran & Niemi, 2018). The researches (e.g. Ingley and Walt, 2003; Nierderkofler (2019) on the effect of board director reputation on firm performance in developed markets are inconclusive. The research of Nierderkofler (2019) mainly focuses on corporate reputation and its translation to performance of firms. This study takes a departure from it to verify the relationship between board director reputational capital and the financial performance of listed companies in Nigeria. Similarly, apart from the theoretical juxtaposition of Iwu-Egwuonwu (2011) on the connectivity between corporate reputation and organization performance in Nigeria, no studies in the context of the emerging market of Nigeria to the best of our knowledge which have empirically determine impact of board director reputation capital contributes on firm financial performance, hence this study is undertaken with a view to contributing to the debate. albeit, the empirical assessment of the impact of board director reputational capital towards firms financial performance in emerging market of Nigeria is yet to attract researchers' attention considerably.

# 2. Literature Review

# 2.1 Theoretical Framework

This study relies on ethical theory to examine the link between board director reputational capital and firm financial performance. Ethics with finding agreement, disagreement and judgments regarding right or wrong, good or bad, virtue or vice and states of affairs of a system (Booth et al., 2005). An ethical theory offers a set of related ideas that identify how individuals ought to live or how an organization should be coordinated ethically (Thiroux & Krasemann, 2009). The theory suggests that an action can only be right if and only if it ratifies the principle of utility like dependence of right of action on its consequences. Ethical theory posits that individual in performing their duties must learn the importance of telling the truth, acting on the fairest way possible and also be able to ensure all promises are kept (Alzeban, 2018). Ethical theory implies that the different actors who are entrusted with the strategic management of a firm are less likely to engage in unethical behaviour to obtain financial rewards (Rose, 2015). The thrust of shareholders committing their investment resources into the hands of board directors is primarily hinged on ethical stance.

Using the ethical theory, reputational capital of board director are supposed to influence a firm financial performance and quality financial reporting. It requires adherence to ethical standards by corporate board director mechanisms to influence the operational performance and ensuring compliance with the accounting standards for quality financial reporting and performance disclosure. So, adherence to ethical behaviour portrays that managers

ISSN 2669-0195 (online) <a href="http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020">http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020</a> Volume 2 Number 4 (December) <a href="http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(2)">http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(2)</a>

conscientiously manage the resources of the shareholders, report every business activities in the day to day management of a company. Ethics in corporate governance is very much inclined in the organization's goals and framework. This varies depending on the organization since there are cases that an organization is closed or limited only to some investors in maintaining control of the ownership. Nonetheless this should not be an issue if there are no unethical decisions being made by those in charge of decision-making conferring to (Hasnan, Rahman, & Mahenthiran, 2013). This study holds the view that ethical theory connects board director reputational capital and financial performance of listed firms.

# 2.2 Empirical Review

Good reputation is an enduring asset to a firm in these days of corporate dynamism. Researchers over the years have continued to express concern on the need for reputation adherence by board directors in firms. Iwu-Egwuonwu (2011) avers that for ages, the view that corporate reputation positively impacts on firm performance has been recorded. The author stresses further that accounting and finance literature support the idea that corporate reputation brings a large wealth which often is embedded in a firm goodwill. Iwu-Egwuonwu (2011) opines that some conventional wisdoms point that the reputation firms orchestrate, do bring about sustainable profits always. Reputation is an intangible asset and it is currently being researched as a source of sustainable advantages and performance in corporate organizations. In today's corporate world, what is being refers to as brand equity is in essence the corporate reputation (Iwu-Egwuonwu, 2011). On the empirical front, Nguyen, Locke and Reddy (2017) sought to investigate if human capital of board directors adds value to firm in Asian market. The dynamic system generalized method of moments (system GMM) estimator was employed to analyze the panel data-set consisting of 315 firm- year observation over a four- year period from 2008 to 2011. The findings indicate that board director reputational capital have positive influence upon the firms' financial performance in Vietnam. James and Roh (2015) in a study titled: revisiting corporate reputation and firm performance link report that corporate reputations are significant and positive drivers of corporate performance measures.

Ingley and Walt (2003) found no causal relationship between corporate reputation and financial performance. This may be due to weaknesses in the existing measure of reputation, or due to unobserved variability in the intervening variable of managerial exploitation of the reputation. Nierderkofler (2019) research shows that corporate reputation has a strong positive association with operating performance indicators, viz-a-viz sales growth and profit margins. Similarly, the research fails to reveal any evidence of a significant correlation between corporate reputation and operating performances and operating expenses or salaries expenses. It can be observed that the research of Nierderkofler (2019) mainly focuses on corporate reputation. This study takes a departure from it to verify the relationship between board of director reputational capital and the financial performance of listed companies in Nigeria. This study hypothesis that board director does not have significant effect on firm financial performance in Nigeria.

# 3. Methodology

Since this study examines the impact of board director reputational capital on firm financial performance, this causal-research is employed. Fifty (50) listed non- financial firms were selected using the simple random sampling technique in the period 2007 to 2018. This represents six hundred firm- annual observation. Descriptive statistics and two step system general method of moment (SGMM2) were employed to analyze the data. The second step system general method of moment (SGMM2) unlike the first and second steps differenced GMM, explicitly provides consistent estimates even if endogeneity, heteroscedasticity and serial correlation problems occur in the analysis (Alhad et al. 2018). IT gives more efficient results than difference GMM even with unbalanced panel data since it employs more instruments and consists of both level and first difference regression (Roodman, 2009). Second step System GMM takes care of endogeneity problems and fixed effects in addition to the fact it removes dynamic panel bias (Nickell, 1981 as cited in Dahir et al., 2018). Additionally, second step

ISSN 2669-0195 (online) <a href="http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020">http://doi.org/jesi/2020</a> Volume 2 Number 4 (December)
<a href="http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(2)">http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(2)</a>

system GMM is preferred and appropriate with small times series data. Diagnostic tests were used to determine the BLUE (best, linear, unbiased estimate) of the properties of the model. The model used is in the study is as follow:

Where,

 $ROE_{it}$  = return on equity of i firm in t period;;  $Bodrc_{it}$  = Board direction reputational capital of i firm in t period;  $Bsize_{it}$  = Board size of i firm in t period and  $\sum Control\ variables_{it}$  = consists of firm size; i = Individual firm in the sample size; t = Period the study covers;  $\varepsilon$  = Error term acting as a surrogate in the models and  $\beta_0$  = Intercept.

S/N Variables **Type** Measurements Sources Variables Return on Equity (ROE) Sawir (2005) 1. Financial Dependent Performance variable Measured using natural logarithm of profit after tax over equity, Sawir (2005) 2. Return on equity Dependent (ROE) variable expressed in percentage. Board Director Reputational 3. Independent Measured as the total compensation directors earn from their Fredriksson et al., Capital Variable directorships. 2018 Board Size Measured as total logarithm of total board size 4. Independent Variable Firm Size 5. Independent Natural logarithm of total Assets Variable

**Table 1.** Procedures used to measure the variables

Procedures used to measure the variables are presented in table 1 above.

# 4. Empirical Results and Discussion

The empirical result in this sub- section starts with summary statistics, diagnostics tests results and the baseline second step system general method of moment (SGMM2) on the variables of the study. The second step system general method of moment (SGMM2) is employed to analyze the direct effect of board director reputational capital on the sampled firms' financial performance.

# 4.1 Descriptive statistics and multicollinearity test

This part reports the descriptive statistics and multicollinearity test results of the variables in the dynamic panel regression model. Table 2 concerns the test of multicollinearity among the explanatory variables. The average variance inflation factor (VIF) of 3.640 is less than 10 and thus indicates absence of multicollinearity among the independent variables in the model.

**Table 2.** Variance Inflation Factor Test (VIF)

Variable	U/VIF	VIF
BODRC	16.996	1.067
BSIZE	1.066	1.041

ISSN 2669-0195 (online) <a href="http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020">http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020</a> Volume 2 Number 4 (December) <a href="http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(2">http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(2)</a>)

FSIZE 137.081 1.532

Mean VIF 3.640

Table 3. Descriptive Statistics of Variables

Variables	Observation	Mean	STD	Skewness	Kurtosis	Jarque-Bera
ROE	593	9.67	173.94	4.18	170.27	693095.8 P-V=0.00***
BODRC	593	64.88	16.81	-0.55	3.38	34.12 P-V=0.00***
BSIZE	593	10	0.15	6.27	40.38	38418 P-V=0.00***
FSIZE	593	N7.159106	0.76	0.25	2.66	9.14 P-V=0.00***

The table 3 represents the variables in the construct. ROE represents return on equity; BODRC represents board director reputational capital; BSIZE represents board size while FSIZE represents firm size.

Table 3 shows that return on equity (ROE) ranges from a low of approximately 10%, suggesting the firms' shareholders experienced about 10% in the return on equity investment in the reference period. This may not be unconnected with interplay of effective governance system and adherence to ethical values by board directors of the sampled firms. The skewness value of -2.15 of return on equity implies the variable was symmetrical around its mean in the period observed. The kurtosis of 22.52 value suggests the distribution leptokurtic. The Jargue-Bera statistics of 9876.19 with P- value of 0.00 is statistically significant at 5% level, an indication that the data was normally distributed.

On an average, board of director reputational capital has the highest mean value of 94.44 percent with a standard deviation of 16.81. This suggests high reputation of the board members and practices of good corporate governance towards enhancing the firm and investors' confidence in the stock market. The skewness is negative while the kurtosis is positive and platykurtic, implying the distribution is flat around mean of the variable in the period. The Jargue-Bera value of 34.12 with a probability value of 0.00 (P= 0.00) is statistically significant at 5% level. It is an indication that the variable is normally distributed in the period.

Firm size mean value is 7.15910 billion and high mean value of 9.220000 billion naira in the reference period. It is an indication that the sampled firms are highly capital intensive by way of fixed assets investments. The result is consistent with the empirical finding of Ilaboya et al. (2016) of 7.303577 billion. The mean value of board size (B-SIZE) is 10 with a variation from the mean of 0.15. The composition of the board is relatively large and may not be helpful in mitigating conflicts in decision making.

# 4.2 Diagnostic Test and Dynamic Panel Regression Results

Table 4. Panel Model Diagnostics

Tests	F-Statistics	Probability Values
Breusch-Pagan Godfrey Heteroscedasticity	1.773	0.0162**
Breusch-Godfrey Autocorrelation	137.807	0.000***
Ramsey Rest Test of Misspecification	1.206	0.0211***

\*\*\* is significant at 5%

Table 4 shows the Breusch-Pagan Godfrey Heteroscedasticity test indicates the presence of homoscedasticity. The Breusch-Godfrey serial autocorrelation suggests absence of higher order

ISSN 2669-0195 (online) <a href="http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020">http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020</a> Volume 2 Number 4 (December) <a href="http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(2)">http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(2)</a>

autocorrelation. The Ramsey Reset Test of misspecification result shows the dynamic panel model was correctly specified and provides evidence of non-linearity.

**Table 5.** Board Director Reputational Capital and Return on Equity (ROE)

	Table 5. Dould Director Rep	atational capital and iteral.	ii on Equity (ItOE)	
	(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)
	POLS	FE	PDLS	SGMM
BODRC	0.06*	0.21*	0.00***	$0.06^{***}$
	[0.14]	[0.34]	[0.00]	[0.04]
BSIZE	-21.07*	-1.35***	-23.02*	-21.07***
	[0.66]	[0.00]	[0.19]	[0.22]
FSIZE	$0.60^{*}$	20.49***	2.65***	0.60***
	[0.95]	[0.05]	[0.05]	[0.96]
C	10.37*	$151.00^{*}$	-	10.37*
	[0.90]	[0.56]	-	[0.93]
ROE(-1)				0.81***
				[0.00]
R-Squared	0.64	0.78	0.60	0.83
Adjusted R-Square	0.58	0.69	0.52	0.76
F-Statistics	2.47	21.89	-	-
Prob (F-Stat)	0.00***	0.00***	-	-
Durbin-Watson Stat	1.83	2.01	2.07	
J-Statistics and P-Value				9.35 (0.00)***

The table represents the variables in the construct. ROE represents return on equity; BODRC represents board director reputational capital; BSIZE represents board size; FSIZE; represents firm size and values in parenthesis are t-statistical values; p < 0.1, p < 0.05, p < 0.01.

The result of system GMM (SGMM) in Column (4), indicates that the coefficient value of the returns on equity (ROE) is positive and statistically significant at 95% level. It is suggestive that a period lag of return on equity (ROE) influences financial performance of firms in Nigeria.

Board director reputational capital (BODRC) is positive and has a significant coefficient value of 6%. The finding suggests board director reputational capital is a key driver of financial performance of firms and shareholders wealth maximization in Nigeria. As board director reputational mechanism increases, financial performance increases also, holding other factors constant. The result agrees with the findings of Du et al. (2017) and Fredriksson et al., (2018) that to protect their own reputational capital, board directors do ensure adherence to quality accounting information disclosure, ethical standards and also demands for optimal performance with a view to attaining the goal of maximizing the wealth of the shareholders and other stakeholders at large.

Board size has negative coefficient value of 21.07 on return on equity (ROE) of the firms. The finding is suggestive that a relatively large board size engenders conflicts in decision making and may hampers financial performance of firms. The finding correlates with Igbinosa and Ogbeide (2016); Darmadi (2013) which reported a negative and insignificant impact of board size on financial performance in firms. Firm size is positive and insignificant on the firm performance in the reference period.

# **5. Conclusion and Recommendations**

The effect of board reputational capital on firms in the light of global economic challenges cannot be overemphasized. It presumably takes a center stage in the management of the affairs of firms generally. Albeit, the incessant collapse of firms and corporate scandals after the reports of statutory auditors in the emerging market like Nigeria precipitated the need to empirically examine the nexus between reputations of board directors as a capital and financial performance of listed firms in the context of Nigeria.

The study concludes that board reputational capital is a significant driver of corporate financial performance in Nigeria irrespective of the size of the board. Based on the empirical findings, it is recommended that there is need

ISSN 2669-0195 (online) <a href="http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020">http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020</a> Volume 2 Number 4 (December) <a href="http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(2">http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(2)</a>)

for regulators to design a framework to efficiently and effectively monitor the reputation of executive board directors and managers in firms. This will assist to check mate agency costs, demonstration of opportunistic behavior capable of destroying the firm value, There is need for firms to encourage adequate interlocking members who have diverse professional training, high social net worth and experience (experience hypothesis) to positively influence effective management and financial performance of listed firms in Nigeria.

#### **References:**

- Carter, D.A., D'souza, F., Simkins, B.J., & Simpson, W.G. (2010). The gender and ethnic diversity of U.S boards and boards committees and firm financial performance. *Corporate: An International Review*, 18(5), 398-414.
- Darmadi, S. (2013). Do women in top management affect firm performance? Evidence from Indonesia. *The International Journal of Business in Society*, 13(3), 288-304. http://dx.dox/10.1108/GG-12-2010-0096.
- Du, X., Jian, W., & Lai, S. (2017). Do foreign directors mitigate earnings management? Evidence from China. *International Journal of Accounting*, 30(40), 1 36.
- Eagly, A. H. (1987). Sex differences in social behavior: A social-role interpretation. Hillsdale, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum.
- Eagly, A. H., & Johnson, B. T. (1990). Gender and leadership style: A meta analysis. Psychological Bulletin, 108, 233-256.
- Fredriksson, A., Kiran, A., & Niemii, L. (2018). Reputation capital of directorships and audit quality. M.Sc thesis presented in Turuku School of Economics, Aalto University School of Business.
- Geletkanycz, M.A., & Boyd, B.K. (2011). CEO outside directorship and firm performance: a reconciliation of agency and embeddness views. *Academy of Management Journal*. 54, 335-354.
- Igbinosa, S.O., & Ogbeide, S.O. (2015). Corporate board diversity and stock price performance: Evidence from Nigeria. *Journal of Business & Value Creation*, 4(1), 98-116.
- Ilaboya, O.J., Obasi, R & Izevbekhai, M.O (2016). Firm level characteristics and effective tax rate. ICAN academic conference proceedings, 573-593.
- Ingley, C., & Walt, N. (2003). Do board processes influence director and board performance? Statutory and performance implications. *Corporate Governance: An international Review*, 13, 632-653.
- Iwu-Egwuonwu, R.C. (2011). Corporate reputation and firm performance: empirical literature evidence. *International Journal of Business and Management*, 6(4), 197-206.
- Klewes, A., & Wreschnick, W. (2009). The effect of IFRS on earnings management in Brazilian non financial public companies. *Emerging Markets Review*, 21, 42 66. http://dx.dox/10.1016/j.ememar.2009.07.009
- Marimuthu, M., & Koladasamy, L. (2009). Ethnic and gender diversity in board of directors and their relevance to financial performance of Malaysian Companies. *Journal of Sustainable Development*, 2(3), 139-148.
- Nierderkofler, T. (2019). Reputational Capital and operating performance. A press media approach. Free University of Bolzano, Italy.
- Oyeleke, O.E.O., Erin. O., & Emeni, F. (2016). Female directors and tax aggressiveness of listed banks in Nigeria. 3<sup>rd</sup>International conference on African development issues covenant university press, 293-299.
- Sarkar, D., & Sarkar, J. (2009). Meta-analytic review of board composition, leadership structure, and financial performance. Strategic Management Journal, 19, 269-290.

ISSN 2669-0195 (online) <a href="http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020">http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020</a> Volume 2 Number 4 (December) <a href="http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(2)">http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(2)</a>

Sawir, A. (2005). Analisis Kinerja Keuangan dan Perencanaan Keuangan Perusahaan. Jakarta: Penerbit Gramedia Pustaka Utama.

Velte, P. (2017). Do women on boards of directors have an impact on corporate governance quality and firm performance? A literature review. *International Journal of Sustainable Strategic Management*, 5(4), 302-346. <u>10.1504/IJSSM.2017.10010121</u>

**Dr. Peter Ehizokhale OKPAMEN** is a Senior Academic in the Department of Business Administration, Faculty of Management Sciences, Ambrose Alli University, Ekpoma; Edo State, Nigeria. He holds the Bachelor of Science (B.Sc) degree in mathematics, postgraduate diploma in computer science and Master of Business Administration (MBA) from the University of Benin, Master of Science (M.Sc) in Advanced Information Technology, London and Doctor of Philosophy (PhD Management) from the Enugu State University of Technology (ESUT). Master of Science (M.Sc.) degree in Businss Administration and Doctor of Philosophy (Ph.D. Management) degree from Ambrose. His area of specliazation include Business Management and Entrepreneurship Development. ORCID ID: https://orcid.org/0000-0002-2710-9431

**Dr. Sunday Oseiweh OGBEIDE** is an Active Researcher in, and Lecturer of Finance in the Department of Accunting and Finance, Faculty of Humanities, Social & Management Sciences, Elizade University, P.M. B. 002, Ilara-mokin, Ondo State, Nigeria. He holds the Bachelor of Science (B.Sc) degree in Accounting, Master of Science (M.Sc. Finance) degree and Doctor of Philosophy (Ph.D. Finance) degree from the prestigious University of Benin, Edo State, Nigeria. There are over 12000 reads of his articles by researcher all over the world. His area of specliazation include Standard Finance and Behaviuoral Finance.

ORCID ID: <a href="https://orcid.org/0000-0002-2818-7757">https://orcid.org/0000-0002-2818-7757</a>

Register for an ORCID ID: https://orcid.org/register

Copyright © 2020 by author(s) and VsI Entrepreneurship and Sustainability Center This work is licensed under the Creative Commons Attribution International License (CC BY). http://creativecommons.org/licenses/by/4.0/



ISSN 2669-0195 (online) <a href="http://jssidoi.org/IRD/">http://jssidoi.org/IRD/</a>
2020 Volume 2 Number 4 (December)
<a href="http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(4">http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(4)</a>)





# STRATEGIES TO MANAGE THE RISKS FACED BY CONSUMERS IN DEVELOPING E-COMMERCE

Kiran Javaria<sup>1</sup>, Omar Masood<sup>2</sup>, Fernando Garcia<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1, 2,</sup> School of Accountancy and Finance, University of Lahore, Islamabad, Pakistan <sup>3</sup>Department of Economics and Social Sciences, Universitat Politecnica de Valencia, Valencia, Spain

E-mails: kiranmaryam23@gmail.com; masood\_omar@hotmail.com; fergarga@esp.upv.es

Received 18 July 2020; accepted 25 September 2020; published 30 December 2020

**Abstract.** The study investigates the management of risk in E- Commerce and what different barriers are faced by consumers during an uncertain and risky situation. The study utilizes both primary and secondary data in order to get reliable results. There are different risk factors that affect the purchasing behaviour of consumers who shop online. The consumer's perception of risk may be the result of all the emotional processes through which consumers recognize, organize and provide meaning to sensations received, such as the need for product quality, safety online and overall satisfaction. The primary data consists of a survey of online shoppers. The research data and questionnaire was administered to 972 internet users who are classed as experienced and avid users. The secondary data includes an analysis of the various theories of consumer behaviour, models of online adoption, risk factors to marketing and shopping online, models of the adoption of innovation and new ways of marketing and trade. Both techniques are utilized that would examine the relationship between perceived risk strategies and customer satisfaction as well as examined the customer involvement and propensity to take risk on existing relation of online shopping.

Keywords: E-commerce; risk management; financial manager; perceived risk strategies; customer satisfaction; customer involvement; propensity to take risk

**Reference** to this paper should be made as follows: Javaria, K., Masood, O., Garcia, F. 2020. Strategies to manage the risks faced by consumers in developing e-commerce. *Insights into Regional Development*, 2(4), 774-783. <a href="http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(4)">http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(4)</a>

JEL Classifications: G32, Z33, M31

# 1. Introduction

In today's competitive environment, technology is the most efficient means through which organization communicate, keep themselves in touch with market and gained competitive advantage. E-Commerce shopping or buying through internet is one of the rapid growing phenomenon (Lim, Osman et al, 2016). It is important for the E-retailers to maintain customer repurchase intention and sustain operations in order to gain competitive advantage in the market (Darsono et al. 2019). In an e-Commerce world it is important for the service provider to

ISSN 2669-0195 (online) <a href="http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020 Volume 2 Number 4 (December)">http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(4)</a>

engage with customers and provide them security from all the risks faced by online consumers. Kim & Hong (2010) and Cunningham et al (2005) examined the impact on the adoption of the purchase through the Internet and have outlined them as: financial risk, functional, social and physical environment, incorporating the fifth dimension of this specific sales system, the risk of privacy. Kim et al (2005) contrasts the opposite effect, by detecting a significant effect of dimensions of risk on purchase intention via the Internet but not their attitudes toward such behaviour. Based on the work of Gierl et al (2003) analyzed the effect of six dimensions of perceived risk on the adoption of electronic commerce. In particular, these authors refer to functional components, financial, time, psychological, and social and privacy arguing that the latter replaces the physical risk in electronic environment. The Empirical evidence supports the influence gained in all dimensions, except social intention of adoption of electronic commerce (Bianchi & Mathews, 2016).

The main motivation of this research is that it strongly contributes to the lack of available research materials on marketing risk. Despite the quantity of published studies on the subject, including several reviews (Mitchell et al, 1990; Laroche et al., 2004), most of research in this area focuses on the perception of risk in relation to categories of products, disregarding the means to purchase and customer satisfaction. The present study provides major contribution in e commerce technology world. The aims of this research is to study the concept of risk in marketing in e-commerce world as there is currently insufficient research studies on the concept despite its critical importance in influencing the behaviour of consumers. The analysis of risk has been a field without boundaries in academia, it has been investigated in areas such medicine, social sciences, among others (Klein; Sterk, 2003). It is stated by many researchers that e-commerce shopping is one of the most rapid growing phenomenon's nowadays (Lim, Osman et al, 2016). This area of knowledge has a great influence on theories of marketing, especially in the analysis of consumer behaviour. The aim of the study is to identify the different theories and dimensions of risks by consumers as they purchase through e-commerce and analyze the efforts of the consumer, through the strategies of reducing the risk, in the process of purchase through e-commerce and measure consumer satisfaction in the process of buying.

This paper is divided into four parts. 2<sup>nd</sup> part will give the literature review which explains different types of risk reduction strategies and its impact on customer satisfaction and also supports with theoretical background. 3<sup>rd</sup> part demonstrates the research methodology of the paper. 4<sup>th</sup> part will give empirical analysis and 5<sup>th</sup> part will finally conclude with recommendations.

# 2. Literature Review 2.1. Theoretical Background

The theory "Effort in Purchase" proposed by Laroche et al (2004), it is suggested that the greater the effort of consumers in a particular purchase, the greater would be the perception of satisfaction with the purchase process. Thus, the perception of the outcome of the bid would be shaped in accordance with the effort invested (Sobihah et al, 2015). This theory supports this study and explained that individuals tend to perceive a measure of satisfaction as a result of efforts expended on the search of an item. It is emphasized that the degree of involvement with the purchase has an influence on risk perceived by consumers and reduction strategies leading to the perception of satisfaction with the purchase process. There are many studies conducted on consumer online purchase (McCole et al., 2010). One consumer purchasing a product in different situations or different products may have a greater or lesser perception of risks (Park, Bhatnagar & Rao, 2010).

ISSN 2669-0195 (online) <a href="http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020">http://doi.org/jesi/2020</a> Volume 2 Number 4 (December) <a href="http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(4)">http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(4)</a>

# 2.2. Relationship analysis

# 2.2.1. Risk in online marketing effect on consumer satisfaction to purchase

Evidence supporting the influence of risk on the behaviour of consumers who shop online has been highlighted by numerous authors in the field. The attitude of online buyers significantly and positively affects customer satisfaction and their online purchasing behaviour. Internet-based transactions, management of consumers' risk is very important. Sobihah et al, (2015) analyzed the effect of uncertainty about the product (risk functional) and the shipping process (source of risk) on the adoption of trade. For its part, the empirical evidence obtained by Lim (2003) observed that the guarantees of privacy positively affect the confidence in purchasing on the Web, and through its intended behaviour (Choi, Kim & Kim, 2011). There are various types of risk which are defined respectively:

Financial Risk: Pires et al (2004) states that financial risk has been employed in studies that relates to the loss of economic capital by the consumer, or by purchase and / or use of the product or service purchased. It is the risk that the product is not worth the cost (Schiffman; Kanuk, 1997), and a broader definition, the financial risk is at any risk related to loss of property and money (Solomon, 1998).

Risk of Performance and functional: Bateson and Hoffman (2001) explain that, the concept that the product or service purchased may not correspond to the task for which it was purchased. The risk functional, or performance, is risk that the product does not have the expected performance. It can be mitigate through customer satisfaction (Sobihah et al, 2015).

*Physical Risk:* The physical risk is associated with lack of physical tangibility of the products before purchase (Solomon, 1998), especially since some products are dangerous to health or security and, when they fail, can lead to physical danger (Weber et al, 2004).

*Risk of time:* The risk of time was defined as the possibility of a purchase that is likely to be prolonged without getting the expected benefits or lack of motivation on the product as a result of a time lapse, associated with the inefficient use of time caused by the product (Son & Han, 2011).

# 2.2.2. Risk Mitigation Strategies in online electronic commerce:

There are various strategies which organization can use to minimize the risk of online electronic commerce (Lim, Osman et al, 2016). These strategies are given below:

Online Networking: A strategy to reduce the risk perceived by the search for information can be minimized through online networking sites which lots of consumers subscribe to where information is shared on product reviews, (Kim, 2005). The benefit of this is that the network provides reviews of customers around the world, quickly and without cost online, (Kuo et al., 2013).

Search for online reviewers and rating system: In a study conducted by Wu et al (2004), the results indicate that major strategies for risk reduction strategies with regards to high product ratings of the purchase are: firstly the group of reference (except for products of high perceived risk, which would, in this case, the image of mark), followed by retailer's reputation, the brand image and guarantees (Lim, Osman et al, 2016).

# **2.2.3.** The involvement of consumer (as a Moderator):

One of the aspects mentioned in the literature of consumer behaviour is the influence in purchasing decisions and the individual's involvement with the process, product, and brand (Solomon, 2002). The consumer's involvement is defined as the perceived relevance of an individual on an object based on their needs, values and interests (Ranaweera, 2016). Corroborating with this idea, Engel et al. (1995) comments that this involvement increases when the social pressure is perceived, i.e. the extent to which consumers feel they will be judged by an

ISSN 2669-0195 (online) <a href="http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020">http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(4)</a>)

acquisition, involvement tends to be higher (Sobihah et al, 2015). The involvement can be seen as the motivation to process information in that, to where there is a connection between the perceived needs, goals or values of and knowledge of consumer product, the individual will be motivated to pay attention in information about this (Mou, Shin, Cohen. 2015).

# 2.2.4. The propensity to take risk (as a Moderator)

The propensity to take risks is an individual characteristic as stated by Engel et al (1995) who states, there are segments of consumer who love to take risks, or risk hunters or thrill seekers. Another finding from the survey suggests that that the risk takers were quite prevalent among young people, ranging from 16 to 24 years, with declining age (Mercado & Rajagopal, 2015). Thus, the search of sensations is a characteristic of personality, related to diverse experiences, new and complex and their willingness to accept risks for experiencing them. In choosing the Internet as a channel for the acquisition, the searches for sensations influence these decisions (Mercado & Rajagopal, 2015).

# 2.2.5. Customer satisfaction as way to reduce customer risk

The satisfaction of the consumer is considered one of the central themes of the concept of marketing. Companies now back up, increasingly, for the client and the majority this includes, indeed, the need to satisfy the consumer, especially due to more fierce competition in the market (Sobihah et al, 2015). Satisfaction is considered the largest output of the marketing activity and serves as a liaison between the process of purchasing and consumption, which culminates with the phenomena of post-purchase, such as a change of attitude, repeat purchase and brand loyalty (Mercado & Rajagopal, 2015). Thus, the satisfaction of the consumer has been seen as a crucial factor for the success of organizations by directly influence behaviours such as brand loyalty, announced positive mouth to mouth, repeat purchases, and, consequently, greater market share and profitability (Oliver, 1997) (Sobihah et al, 2015). Theoretical framework is presented in Figure 1 below.

Risk Strategies

Propensity to take risk

Perceived Risk security
Price Risk Security
Product Risk Security
Privacy Risk Security
Privacy Risk Security

Moderator

Customer Satisfaction

Dependent Variable

Figure 1: Theoretical framework

# **Hypotheses Development:**

H1: The risk reduction strategies have significant and positive impact on customer satisfaction in e-commerce

H1a: The Perceived Risk strategies have significant and positive impact on customer satisfaction in e-commerce

H1b: The Price Risk strategies have significant and positive impact on customer satisfaction in e-commerce

H1c: The Product Risk strategies have significant and positive impact on customer satisfaction in e-commerce

**H1d:** The Privacy Risk strategies have significant and positive impact on customer satisfaction in e-commerce

H1e: The Time Risk strategies have significant and positive impact on customer satisfaction in e-commerce

ISSN 2669-0195 (online) <a href="http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020">http://doi.org/jesi/2020</a> Volume 2 Number 4 (December) <a href="http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(4)">http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(4)</a>

H2: The involvement moderate the relationship between risk reduction strategies and customer satisfaction in e-commerce

H2a: The involvement moderate the relationship between Perceived Risk strategies and customer satisfaction in e-commerce

H2b: The involvement moderate the relationship between Price Risk strategies and customer satisfaction in e-commerce

H2c: The involvement moderate the relationship between Product Risk strategies and customer satisfaction in e-commerce

H2d: The involvement moderate the relationship between Privacy Risk strategies and customer satisfaction in e-commerce

H2e: The involvement moderate the relationship between Time Risk strategies and customer satisfaction in e-commerce

# H3: The propensity to take risk moderate the relationship between risk reduction strategies and customer satisfaction in e-commerce

H3a: The propensity to take risk moderate the relationship between Perceived Risk strategies and customer satisfaction in e-commerce

H3b: The propensity to take risk moderate the relationship between Price Risk strategies and customer satisfaction in e-commerce

H3c: The propensity to take risk moderate the relationship between Product Risk strategies and customer satisfaction in e-commerce

H3d: The propensity to take risk moderate the relationship between Privacy Risk strategies and customer satisfaction in e-commerce

H3e: The propensity to take risk moderate the relationship between Time Risk strategies and customer satisfaction in e-commerce

# 3. Research Methodology

Present research methodology used quantitative based approach and study utilized triangulation method for data collection. In triangulation method researcher used different data source to validate the results. In this study researcher utilized three methods which includes: Primary data collection and interviews from online shoppers of Pakistan and also used Secondary data collection (Theoretical Support). Primary data consist of a survey of online shoppers. The data collection instrument of this phase was a semi-structured script. Questionnaires and interviews are administered to a sample segment of the population of consumers who shop online from different online website in Pakistan (like OLX, daraz.pk, Alibaba etc). The question for online website was an open ended questionnaire. The secondary data included a literature review from the main academic research portals which includes an analysis of the various theories of consumer behaviour, models of online adoption. The research data and questionnaire was administered to 972 internet users who are classed as experienced and avid users. Their pattern of usage includes: A 38% daily, 52% regularly and 10% rarely. Of those surveyed, 79% have already purchased online. Based on the sample evidence, 5 of 7 risk women faced a greater risk than men in the form of online harassment. 35% of those interviewed have suffered some kind of harassment while internet chatting. For each risk criterion, women have a perception of risk far greater than men for all risks, except the security risk where there is no difference between the sexes. In all the risk factors considered, age was also an important distinguishing factor, so at the age is higher than the perceived risk is strong. In a first phase, the questionnaire was tested with a dozen people. This pre-test allowed us to change the wording of some questions or statements. Thereafter, 2 modes of distributions have been made. First researcher used pilot testing for questionnaire validation and then distributed 1000 questionnaire among responded. 972 respondents filled the questionnaire, so the response rate was 97%. Researcher utilized three means of sources for present research validation. First researcher used secondary data in which theories and literature were used to support the results then researcher utilized survey method in which questionnaire and interviews were conducted from customers. Questionnaires were distrusted among the respondent and as mentioned above the response rate was 97%. Other source was interview with 20 customers who were internet users and frequently utilized internet tool for their online shopping from different online website in Pakistan (like OLX, daraz.pk, Alibaba etc). So basically researcher used triangulation technique in order to analyze the present research data set.

# 4. Empirical Analysis

# 4.1. Validation and Robustness of Regression Model

Validity of present study shows that findings truly represent the present study phenomena. Study finds out Eign value which is 0.566 and it is less than 1. (Eign value <1) shows that data is valid in nature. Percentage of variance should be less than 50% and present study percentage of variance is less than fifty. F statistics of at least 3.95 is needed to accept alternative hypothesis. Present study model F statistics value is 96.23 shows overall

ISSN 2669-0195 (online) <a href="http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020">http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020</a> Volume 2 Number 4 (December) <a href="http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(4">http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(4)</a>)

significance of regression model. Present study utilized model of risk management strategies and their impact on customer satisfaction is overall significant.

# **4.2. Correlation Analysis** (see Table 1)

Table 1: Correlation Analysis of Variables

Variables	M	SD	PerR	PriR	ProR	PrivR	TR	PTR	CI	CS
Perceived Risk Security	1.946	0.667	1							
Price Risk Security	2.157	0.786	0.687*	1						
Product Risk Security	1.916	0.634	0.711*	0.636*	1					
Privacy Risk Security	2.017	0.670	0.698*	0.654*	0.759*	1				
Time Risk Security	2.199	0.946	0.493*	0.406*	0.536*	0.477*	1			
Propensity to take Risk	1.846	0.567	0.741*	0.627*	0.722*	0.556*	0.759*	1		
Customer Involvement	2.167	0.886	0.721*	0.788*	0.536*	0.453*	0.666*	0.677*	1	
Customer Satisfaction	2.116	0.544	0.546*	0.646*	0.697*	0.755*	0.456*	0.731*	0.435*	1

**Description:** Correlation and descriptive analysis are one of the important analysis technique used to determine the association among independent and dependent variables and it also explains that how much one variable depends on other variable. In present study, correlation analysis shows that all variable correlation value lies within range (CA < 0.80) so it is stated that all variable acts independently and can use for further analysis.

# 4.3. Regression Analysis:

After determining relationship between variables through correlation, regression analysis is used to assess the cause and effect relationship between dependent and independent variable. It determines that how much change in dependent variable is caused by independent variables. Below mention regression model equations which are used by researcher for present study.

# 4.3.1. Equation for Customer Involvement Interaction Term

```
Customer Satisfaction = \alpha + \beta_1 (Perceived Risk Security) + \beta_2 (Customer Involvement) + \beta_3 (Interaction PerR_CI) + e Customer Satisfaction = \alpha + \beta_1 (Price Risk Security) + \beta_2 (Customer Involvement) + \beta_3 (Interaction PerR_CI) + e Customer Satisfaction = \alpha + \beta_1 (Product Risk Security) + \beta_2 (Customer Involvement) + \beta_3 (Interaction ProR_CI) + e Customer Satisfaction = \alpha + \beta_1 (Privacy Risk Security) + \beta_2 (Customer Involvement) + \beta_3 (Interaction PrivR_CI) + e Customer Satisfaction = \alpha + \beta_1 (Time Risk Security) + \beta_2 (Customer Involvement) + \beta_3 (Interaction TR_CI) + e
```

#### 4.3.2. Equation for Propensity to take Risk Interaction Term

```
Customer Satisfaction = \alpha + \beta_1 (Perceived Risk Security) + \beta_2 (Propensity to take Risk) + \beta_3 (Interaction PerR_PTR) + e Customer Satisfaction = \alpha + \beta_1 (Price Risk Security) + \beta_2 (Propensity to take Risk) + \beta_3 (Interaction PerR_PTR) + e Customer Satisfaction = \alpha + \beta_1 (Product Risk Security) + \beta_2 (Propensity to take Risk) + \beta_3 (Interaction ProR_PTR) + e Customer Satisfaction = \alpha + \beta_1 (Privacy Risk Security) + \beta_2 (Propensity to take Risk) + \beta_3 (Interaction PrivR_PTR) + e Customer Satisfaction = \alpha + \beta_1 (Time Risk Security) + \beta_2 (Propensity to take Risk) + \beta_3 (Interaction TR_PTR) + e
```

In this equation, 'e' is the error term that measures influence of variables other than independent variables (see Table 2).

ISSN 2669-0195 (online) <a href="http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020">http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020</a> Volume 2 Number 4 (December) <a href="http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(4">http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(4)</a>)

Table 2: Regression Analysis

	Un-standardized	Standardized			
	Coefficient	Coefficient			
Variables	Beta	Beta	T	Sig	VIF
Constant	0.002		0.036	0.024	
Z score (PerR)	0.225	0.225	2.662	0.009	3.048
Z score (PriR)	0.192	0.192	2.736	0.007	2.096
Z score (ProR)	0.457	0.457	5.150	0.000	3.352
Z score (PrivR)	0.049	0.049	2.333	0.000	1.721
Z score (TR)	0.236	0.236	2.556	0.003	2.096
Z score (CI)	0.224	0.224	4.323	0.000	3.352
Z score (PTR)	0.344	0.344	0.772	0.000	1.721
InteractionPerR_CI	0.051	0.063	0.698	0.000	3.497
InteractionPri_CI	0.080	0.087	1.109	0.000	2.593
InteractionPro_CI	0.017	0.025	0.298	0.001	2.994
InteractionPriv_CI	0.246	0.226	5.150	0.000	2.096
InteractionTR_CI	0.254	0.244	2.333	0.003	3.352
InteractionPer_PTR	0.090	0.087	2.556	0.000	1.721
InteractionPri_PTR	0.017	0.025	4.323	0.000	2.096
InteractionPro_PTR	0.226	0.226	0.772	0.002	3.352
InteractionPriv_PTR	0.070	0.087	0.698	0.003	1.721
InteractionTR_PTR	0.087	0.085	1.109	0.000	3.497

#### **Description**

Study shows that beta value of all variables shows strong relationship between risk strategies and customer satisfaction and also shows the moderators impact on present relationship. Results of present study explains that all relationships are significant in nature as all variables z score P values are less than 0.05 which shows that hypothesis H1a, H1b, H1c, H1d and H1e are accepted and perceived price, products, privacy and time risk securities have significant impact on customer satisfaction. Interaction terms of customer involvement and Propensity to take Risk are also significant which shows that hypothesis H2 and H3 all dimensions are accepted. Customer involvement and Propensity to take Risk significantly influence the relationship between risk strategies and customer satisfaction.

# 4.4. Interviews Interpretation

Another data source was interviews which were conducted from 20 customers who were internet users and frequently utilized internet tool for their online shopping. Interview was conducted to a sample segment of the population of consumers who shop online from different online website in Pakistan (like OLX, daraz.pk, Alibaba etc). There was open choice for consumer to select any website during their interview. The basic purpose was to check their customer satisfaction and how it was affected by different risk strategies. Results of interviews show that:

There was a consensus from 70% of the respondents of the dangers of online shopping with tales of woes from the respondents from lists of stolen card numbers. The reason cited by users for to not shop online is the fear of online payment. (*Perceived Risk*). 77% of the respondents interviewed, stated that laptops and other very expensive items was what constituted the risk of the product, but there was much lower risk to the product on account of very low quality e.g. a book and were less apprehensive to price risk (*Price Risk*). 55% of the respondents affirmed greater risk to the product on account of very low quality. (*Product Risk*). For 85% of the respondents interviewed had recorded negative outcomes with regards to security risk. The respondents stressed on the difference in safety with a physical store. 35% of those interviewed have suffered some kind of harassment while internet chatting. (*Privacy Risk*). 59% of the respondents cited their instances of wasted time on the internet

ISSN 2669-0195 (online) <a href="http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020">http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(4)</a>)

spent comparing products between different sites and spends more time in this type of search on a single site. (*Time Risk*). (See Table 3).

Table 3: Summary of Result

Hypotheses	Results	P- value	Reason rejection	of
<b>H1a:</b> The Perceived Risk strategies have significant and positive impact on customer satisfaction in e-commerce	Accepted	0.009	Significant	-
<b>H1b:</b> The Price Risk strategies have significant and positive impact on customer satisfaction in e-commerce	Accepted	0.007	Significant	
<b>H1c:</b> The Product Risk strategies have significant and positive impact on customer satisfaction in e-commerce	Accepted	0.000	Significant	
<b>H1d:</b> The Privacy Risk strategies have significant and positive impact on customer satisfaction in e-commerce	Accepted	0.000	Significant	
<b>H1e:</b> The Time Risk strategies have significant and positive impact on customer satisfaction in e-commerce	Accepted	0.003	Significant	
<b>H2a:</b> The involvement moderate the relationship between Perceived Risk strategies and customer satisfaction in e-commerce	Accepted	0.000	Significant	
<b>H2b:</b> The involvement moderate the relationship between Price Risk strategies and customer satisfaction in e-commerce	Accepted	0.000	Significant	
<b>H2c:</b> The involvement moderate the relationship between Product Risk strategies and customer satisfaction in e-commerce	Accepted	0.001	Significant	
<b>H2d:</b> The involvement moderate the relationship between Privacy Risk strategies and customer satisfaction in e-commerce	Accepted	0.000	Significant	
H2e: The involvement moderate the relationship between Time Risk strategies and customer satisfaction in e-commerce	Accepted	0.003	Significant	
H3a: The propensity to take risk moderate the relationship between Perceived Risk strategies and customer satisfaction in ecommerce	Accepted	0.000	Significant	
<b>H3b:</b> The propensity to take risk moderate the relationship between Price Risk strategies and customer satisfaction in ecommerce	Accepted	0.000	Significant	
H3c: The propensity to take risk moderate the relationship between Product Risk strategies and customer satisfaction in ecommerce	Accepted	0.002	Significant	
<b>H3d:</b> The propensity to take risk moderate the relationship between Privacy Risk strategies and customer satisfaction in ecommerce	Accepted	0.003	Significant	
H3e: The propensity to take risk moderate the relationship between Time Risk strategies and customer satisfaction in e-commerce	Accepted	0.000	Significant	

# 5. Conclusions

Theories exist to discuss the theory of perceived risk, but no theory deals with questions of change in the perceived risk while using the Internet. The development of assumptions of this study's questionnaire, tours around five risks dimensions in electronic commerce. These dimensions were indicative of a change in Internet user's perceptions. Thus, we realized that what the characteristics of risk influence on customer purchase perception are. Customer satisfaction is one of the major factors studied by current research. The study represents different risk strategies which organizations should understand and provide security to their customers so that they get more involved with online services and encourage propensity to take risk which leads toward customer satisfaction and their repeat purchases. In each risk situation it is revealed that the purchase of a book is significantly higher than buying a laptop. This would mean that if transaction is less risky for customer, they don't want to share their credit card number and their personal information online. This is because of the risk are

ISSN 2669-0195 (online) <a href="http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020 Volume 2 Number 4 (December)">http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(4)</a>

less cautious during their online transactions. Indeed, risks related to learning (lost time) and consumption patterns (product risk and intimacy) are based on customer satisfaction. If customers are satisfied with their internet transactions, they graduly become risk takers. The present study examined the impact of risk taking strategies which involved perceived, product, price, privacy and time risk security and investigated these strategies' influence on customer satisfaction. The study explained that these strategies (confidentiality, time security, no visual distortion of product) taken by organizations have major influence on customer satisfaction and this relationship is influenced by customer involvement and their propensity to take risk variables. Many sites provide clear information on safety, but more than half do not provide this information clearly and in a way that is sufficiently accessible. It is therefore imperative for merchants and retailers on the web to review the usability of their sites to put forward safety tools that would be visible to all users such as signs and labels and certifications. It is important for the organizations to build their security systems and provide the customers a good experience and a less risky online environment so that the more they get involved with the product the more they will be satisfied and repurchase it. Future studies should include more risk dimensions and also should increase the study sample which will be helpful to increase the generalizability of study.

# References

- Ariff, M.S.M, Sylvester, M., Zakuan N, Ismail, K. & Ali, K.M. (2014). Consumer Perceived Risk, Attitude and Online Shopping Behaviour; Empirical Evidence from Malaysia, <a href="IOP Conference Series: Materials Science And Engineering">IOP Conference Series: Materials Science And Engineering</a>
- Bateson, John E. G. & Hoffman, K. Douglas. (2001). Marketing Service: Bookman.
- Bianchi & Mathews. (2016). Internet Marketing and Export Market Growth in Chile. Journal of Business Research 69, 426-434.
- Choi, H., Kim, Y. & Kim, J. (2011). Driving Factors of Post Adoption Behavior in Mobile Data Services. Journal of Business Research, 64(11), 1212-1227.
- Cunningham, L.F., Gerlach, J.H., Harper, M.D., & Young, C.E. (2005). Perceived Risk and the Consumer Buying Process: Internet Airline Reservations. International Journal of Service Industry Management, 16(4), 357-372.
- Darsono, J.T., Susana, E., Prihantono, E. Y., Kasim, E.S. 2019. Strategic policies for small and medium businesses in marketing through e-commerce. Entrepreneurship and Sustainability Issues, 7(2), 1230-1245. <a href="http://doi.org/10.9770/jesi.2019.7.2(30)">http://doi.org/10.9770/jesi.2019.7.2(30)</a>
- Engel, James F., Blackwell, Roger D. & Miniard, Paul W. (1995). Consumer Behaviour. 8. Ed. Orlando: The Dryden Press. 951 p. Bibliography: p. 441 442.
- Gierl, H., Hammer, C. (2003). Fear of Loss of Anonymity on the Internet and Consumers' Reactions: An Empirical Investigation. Yearbook of Marketing and Consumer Research, 1, 89-106.
- Kim, E., Hong, T. (2010). Segmentating Customers in Online Stores from Factors That Affect the Customer's Intention to Purchase, pp. 383-388
- Kim, L.H., Kim, D.J., & Leong, J.K. (2005). The Effect Of Perceived Risk On Purchase Intention In Purchasing Airline Tickets Online, Journal Of Hospitality & Leisure Marketing, 13(2), 33-53.
- Klein, H. E. & Sterk, E.C. (2003). "At Risk" Women Who Think That They Have No Chance Of Getting Hiv: Self-Assessed Perceived Risks. Woman and Health, 38(2), 47-63.
- Kovacs, M. & Farias, H. (2002). Perceived Risks and Ways to Purchase: The Duality versus Internet Consumers Online. Journal of Economics and Management, 1(2), April / June
- Kuo Y F, Hu T L., & Yang, S. C. (2013). Effects of Inertia and Satisfaction in Female Online Shoppers on Repeat-Purchase Intention. Managing Service Quality: An International Journal, 168-187.
- Laroche, M., Bergeron, J. & Goutaland, C. (2004). How Intangibility Affects Perceived Risk: The Moderating Role Of Knowledge And Involvement. The Journal of Services Marketing, 17(2/3), 122-141.
- Lim, N. (2003). Consumer Perceived Risk: Sources Versus Consequences, Electronic Consumer Research And Applications, 2, 216-28.
- Lim, Y. J, Osman, A, Salahuddin, S.N, Romle A. R, & Abdullah. S. (2016). Factors Influencing Online Shopping Behavior: The Mediating Role of Purchase Intention, Procedia Economics and Finance, 32, 401-410.
- Mccole, P., Ramsey, E. & Williams, J. (2010). Trust Considerations On Attitudes Towards Online Purchasing: The Moderating Effect of Privacy and Security Concerns, Journal of Business Research, 63(9/10), 1018-24.
- Mercado & Rajagopal. (2015). Driving Consumers toward Online Retailing Technology: Analyzing Myths and Realities. Journal of Transnational Management, 20, 155-171.
- Mitchell, V.-W. (1998). A Role for Consumer Risk Perceptions in Grocery Retailing. British Food Journal, 4, 171-183.
- Mitchell, V.-W. & Greatorex, M. (1990). Consumer Purchasing In Foreign Countries: The Perceived Risk Perspective. International Journal of Advertising, 9(4), 295-307.
- Mou, Shin & Cohen. (2015). Trust and Risk in Consumer Acceptance of E-Services. Electronic Commerce Research, 17, 255-288. <a href="https://doi.org/10.1007/s10660-015-9205-4">https://doi.org/10.1007/s10660-015-9205-4</a>

ISSN 2669-0195 (online) <a href="http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020">http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020</a> Volume 2 Number 4 (December) <a href="http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(4">http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(4)</a>)

Oliver, Richard L. (1997) Satisfaction: A Behavioural Perspective On The Consumer. New York: Mcgraw-Hill Company.

Park, I., Bhatnagar, A. & Rao, H.R. (2010). Assurance Seals, On-Line Customer Satisfaction, and Repurchase Intention, International Journal of Electronic Commerce, 14(3), 11-34.

Ranaweera. (2016). Perspective of Trust towards E-Government Initiatives in Sri Lanka. Springerplus 5. <a href="https://doi.org/10.1186/s40064-015-1650-v">https://doi.org/10.1186/s40064-015-1650-v</a>

Santos, J. (2002). From Intangibility To Tangibility On Service Quality Perceptions: A Comparison Study Between Consumers And Service Providers In Four Service Industries, Managing Service Quality, 12(5), 292-302.

Schhiffman J.B., & Kanuk. L. L. (1997). Consumer Behavior Published By Prentice Hall Sixth Edition, 446p.

Sobihah, M., Mohamad, M., Ali, N.A.M, & Ismail, W.Z.W. (2015), E-Commerce Service Quality on Customer Satisfaction, Belief and Loyalty: A Proposal, Mediterranean Journal of Social Sciences, Vol. 2

Solomon. (2002). The Consumer Behaviour: Buying, Having Being. 5 Ed. Porto Alegre: Bookman, 446p. Bibliography: p.216-217

Solomon, Michael R. (1998). Consumer Behaviour: Buying, Having and Being. 4. Ed. New Jersey: Prentice Hall. 640 p: p.280-281

Son, M. & Han, K. (2011). Beyond The Technology Adoption: Technology Readiness Effects on Post-Adoption Behavior, Journal of Business Research, 64(11), 1178-82.

Wu, George, Jiao, Z., & Richard. G. (2004). Decision under Risk, In Blackwell Handbook of Judgment and Decision Making, Nigel Harvey & Derek Koehler, Eds. London: Blackwell Publishing.

Zeithaml, V.A., & Bitner, M.J. (2003). Services Marketing: Integrating Customer Focus across the Firm, 3rd Ed., Mcgraw-Hill, New York, Ny.

**Kiran JAVARIA** is Lead Learning Advisor of OM International Learning Partner Asia-e-University, Malaysia. She is also Lecturer at School of Accountancy and Finance, University of Lahore, Islamabad Campus, Pakistan. Her specialization is in finance, Islamic banking and research based topics. Her PhD is in Islamic Banking & Finance from Asia e University, Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia. She has authored several research papers which have been published in some leading international journals and presented at conferences. Her recent publications are in international journals i.e. "Problems and Perspectives in Management" and "Global Advanced Research Journals". Her recent publications have been highly recommended and cited globally.

**ORCID ID**: http://orcid.org/0000-0002-6147-5283

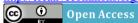
Prof. Dr. Omar MASOOD (PhD UK) is CEO OM International Learning Partner Asia-e-University, Malaysia. He is also Professor at School of Accountancy and Finance, University of Lahore Islamabad, Pakistan. He is former Director of the Centre of Islamic Banking and Finance at the Royal Docks Business School, University of East London, United Kingdom. He had worked with financial advisors like Goldman Sachs. He is a lead advisor and trainer in the area of Islamic banking and finance worldwide, to financial as well as academic institutions. He is a founding member of Research Centers in Malaysia. Dr. Masood supervises PhD dissertations in the areas of banking, finance, corporate financial management, risk management, fund management, banking regulations, Islamic banking, international business and other finance, accounting and management related subjects, with a number of successful completions. He holds visiting professorships in universities all over the world, and has served as an advisor/consultant to a number of governments including the Turkish and Saudi Arabian. Dr. Masood has authored over a hundred peer reviewed research papers which have been published in international journals and presented at conferences. A number of his papers have been listed as highly recommended and most read by leading publishers. He has also authored a number of books, including the bestselling "Truth about the Global Financial Crisis" and the text book "Multiplying Money through Financial Management".

ORCID ID: http://orcid.org/0000-0001-5481-4032

Fernando GARCÍA: Department of Economics and Social Sciences, Universitat Politecnica de Valencia, Valencia, Spain. ORCID ID: http://orcid.org/0000-0001-6364-520X

Make your research more visible, join the Twitter account of INSIGHTS INTO REGIONAL DEVELOPMENT: @IntoInsights

Copyright © 2020 by author(s) and VsI Entrepreneurship and Sustainability Center This work is licensed under the Creative Commons Attribution International License (CC BY). <a href="http://creativecommons.org/licenses/by/4.0/">http://creativecommons.org/licenses/by/4.0/</a>



ISSN 2669-0195 (online) http://jssidoi.org/IRD/ 2020 Volume 2 Number 4 (December) http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(5)





# TOWARDS AN ONTOLOGICAL REASON LAW IN ECONOMICS: PRINCIPLES AND FOUNDATIONS

Francesco Vigliarolo 1,2,3

<sup>1</sup>Catholics University of La Plata, Argentina, Street 25, between 47 and 48 streets, CP 1900, La Plata, Argentina 

<sup>2</sup>Chair free Economics system and Human Rights, National University of La Plata, Argentina 

<sup>3</sup>Centre Study of Sociology of work, Economics Faculty, UBA, Argentina

E-mail: fvigliarolo@gmail.com

Received 15 May 2020; accepted 10 October 2020; published 30 December 2020

**Abstract.** The objective of this article is to propose what can be called a law of ontological reason in economics as opposed to the law of supply and demand. To do this, it uses a phenomenological approach that interprets economics in terms of primary ideas. To this end, it's defined the ontological reason and the space in which it is built in order to introduce the concept of demand of rights and not of consumption. In this context, the relationship that underlies an ontological reason which presupposes a different behavior from that of the law of supply and demand is then described. According to this approach, it is claimed that the latter leads to structural problems. It subordinates the general identity of a country to the interests of individuals, as it focuses on maximizing personal utility that is unrelated to the creation of the rights of men and women living in a context that contains them in a relational way.

Keywords: economics; ontology; phenomenology; demand for rights

**Reference** to this paper should be made as follows: Vigliarolo, F. 2020. Towards an ontological reason law in economics: principles and foundations. *Insights into Regional Development*, 2(4), 784-801. <a href="http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(5)">http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(5)</a>

JEL Classifications: A10, N01, P00

Additional disciplines: sociology; phenomenology.

# 1. Introduction

Why in economics is the law of supply and demand considered the main if not the only existing law that defines the behavior of economic actors and goods' value? Is it possible that this law has serious problems in itself, that is, it does not correctly describe behavior if the objective is the general identity of countries that exists as a potential ontological dimension that cannot be reduced to a sum of individual interests? Furthermore, why did mathematical reasoning monopolize the spaces of economic decisions? Why can there be no other motivation to act, and all of them are based primarily on positivist mathematical logic? And if so, it is possible to get out of this paradigm that leads to living everything in terms of utility, even the ideas of what is considered important and the

ISSN 2669-0195 (online) <a href="http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020">http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(5)</a>

same workforce that should have a life in its own and, therefore, a value potentially linked to defining the ontological elements of a people?

Based on these questions, the paper proposes what we call an ontological reason law in economics. A relation that tries to describe the possibility of the economic system to achieve the ontological conditions of a community that cannot be subject to the law of supply and demand because this only explains the maximization of personal utility in conditions of fluctuations of prices and quantities based on mathematical reasoning.

The analysis is based on the assumptions of economic phenomenology, a branch of phenomenology that studies economics in the formation of its primary ideas and, therefore, in terms of possible ontological reason, that is what is considered important for people through the relationship between noesis (intention of the subject) and noema (object) which is always an idea, a concept to be interpreted (Vigliarolo, 2019). Therefore, the ontological reason implies a relational dimension that constitutes a potential identity dimension, between people and the context (natural) and among the same people (social). By definition, it supposes the existence of common values that cannot be managed as an individual utility dimension based on the law of supply and demand. Before exposing this, are proposed the basics of economic phenomenology, the process of reducing goods and services into primary ideas, the presence of the general and particular characteristics that make up ideas as a presupposition of the union between individual freedoms and general identity, the spaces where these priorities can be built, that is the meso-economy, where what is called a demand for rights as opposed to that of consumption is constituted.

# 2. Economic phenomenology: a theoretical approach for observing the ontological reason of economics

Economic phenomenology is the branch of phenomenology that aims to study the economy in the formation of its primary ideas, which contribute to the creation of the structure and vision of life of a country, a society, starting from the pure consciousness that opens up to the world, interpreting the relationship between noesis and noema. In this direction, it studies the coherence of economic systems with respect to these ideas considered priority in human consciousness and how these can represent the structures of an ontological reason that allows the implementation of what we call the Being of societies in the world (Vigliarolo, 2019).

For these reasons, economic phenomenology observes and interprets what we call the possible "ontological reason" of societies as opposed to utilitarian reason, the result of a positivist vision focused mainly on individual interest and on the mathematical logic that presupposes an increase in monetary value without limits that leaves out important questions such as: what kind of world do we want? What is important for our societies?

Starting from this premise, it is proposed that the economy can be understood through a "demand for rights" and not of consumption, which arises from what is considered important as ontological elements that can potentially be present in everyone. For example, the use of food implies the idea of eating. We don't have to wait until we are hungry to incorporate it into social organization, because in our consciousness we already know that it is essential to live. Therefore, if considered important for everyone, it represents a right or a value because it is necessary for the whole society. Healthcare facilities, education, etc. The idea of health care, training and so on. Therefore, the phenomenological approach always observes the social conscience, which is behind the economic system and not the single individual. All this implies that the rights of men and women living in a society, as phenomenological aspects of individual and social being, are considered rights when they are considered potentially part of everyone's identity. This means that some rights, although they are something that arise (as a potential structure) with people, also depend on the conditions that are installed in society and, first of all, in the economic system to have their full realization. Without roads or means of transport, our right to travel would be limited. Without a

ISSN 2669-0195 (online) <a href="http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020">http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(5)</a>

home, our right to have a home and living intimately with our family would not exist. Without manufacturing, many phenomenological aspects of our way of being, such as sitting, sleeping in a bed, drinking in a glass, etc. they would be limited and affect our social rights. Without being able to go to school and receive instruction from teachers, our right to education would also be limited. And so on for many other aspects that can be added and that are part of what can be called the ontological reason for social life that emerges from the relationship with materiality and from what men and women who live in a context define as such; which therefore is always a concept, an idea, which can be interpreted and to which a degree of importance can be given.

# **General and particular characteristics**

These ideas can be defined through general and particular characteristics. Generals are, for example, the idea of eating, the idea of having a health system, the mobility, the functions that derive from the production of manufactures, or having a house where living with the family, etc. Particular are the ways in which these ideas are realized, that is the specific production of goods and services, specific foods, roads, cars, buses, trains, houses, etc. to implement these general characteristics. That's allow us to dissociate the economy form the materiality and affirm that not all that is tangible is real, as positivism asserts.

Therefore, society can define what is important, its vision of life that determines from all the ideas considered essential, if they are potentially valid for everyone or if they are in conflict with each other; that's what we call ontological reason. For these reasons, an individual economic action, if it wants to pursue a community ontological reason, must always tend to build a general vision in which to seek its coherence (as we will see later with some standard reports). For example, a company is born, lives and always develops in a context made of relationships with others and with the surrounding environment. It can produce goods that are useful for social life, it is a source of wages that are needed by families to satisfy their present and future necessities (when they can save) and refeed the same company again. It is subject to a national and international legal rules within a political and social order that defines and contains it. It is part of a social and natural context which, if not respected, will cause serious damage to the community. It is made up of workers with a human and social history who live in a own biographical dimension. But, first of all, they are bearers of relational ontological needs at a specific time. If a company acts only according to the law of supply and demand that seeks only commercial interests, it does not necessarily contribute to the development of an ontological reason. Instead, if it builds a "we" with the society, strengthens the context and its identity at the same time. Together with other actors, it can contribute to the creation of a general identity from which potential rights are generated. When all these are linked together, we call them "relational and constitutive rights" of a country. In other words, they are common values represented by goods and services as necessary tools of social being that contain an interpretable intention and, therefore, an intelligibility of the economic system in terms of an ontological reason and not only of maximization of profits.

ISSN 2669-0195 (online) <a href="http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020">http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020</a> Volume 2 Number 4 (December) <a href="http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(5)">http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(5)</a>

# 3. The method of economic reduction in ideas

The observation is based on the interpretation of the intentions that animate the relationships between people and objects. This intention is part of the formation of the process of knowledge that takes place in each man's own biographical situation and is intersubjective by definition (Schültz, 1962). This allows us to interpret goods and services in terms of primary ideas that can thus be interpreted by consciousness giving them a degree of importance. In this scenario, the economic reduction interprets the social conscience behind the economic system and allows us to understand if it responds to priorities considered to be such, what we have called ontological reason.

Then, we can ask ourselves: how can we observe the dimension of social consciousness which animates an economic system that presupposes individual actions? How to interpret the primary ideas of an economic system through the intersubjective knowledge and relationship with materiality?

Starting from these questions, we define phenomenological reduction in economics, the transformation of economic facts into "primary ideas" through the process that leads to its extreme consequences a process, a relationship through their intention. By intention, we mean the deep motivations of people that arise from interpreting their life plans, how they live, why they use goods and services, the meaning they give to things and so on. In Heidegger's terms, who puts the emphasis on Being and ontology, it means describing what he calls the "structure of everyday life," or "being in the world," and what he defines intentional projects. To understand true intentionality, it is necessary to define understanding the deep meaning of human experiences in their daily life. This intentionality is more fundamental and the one that makes directionality possible from scientific knowledge. In other words, behind the relationship between people and between them and materiality we can reduce the primary ideas that animate the social essence and determine the thinking structure of economic systems. For example, the idea of eating, living in a house, studying, the different meanings that arise from the use of manufactures, etc... If all people may need to have a home, move, education, health, ... at the same time and at a specific time, if they are not in conflict, they can be considered essential for a society and not for an individual. Hence, they can be considered values and orient the economic system in terms of being. If these are necessary and potentially universal, they can also be defined as rights (relational and constitutive rights of a society for a given historical moment). In this way it is observed whether the real intentions of systems, through relationships, can coexist and how they depend on the processes and organization of social life. Thus, the reduction of the economy to ideas presupposes interpreting the experiences of people in their daily lives, that is, what they buy, what they produce, where they invest, etc. but also what they consider important.

The reduction can be done a priori, simply by interpreting the idea that arises from the intention observed directly through social relations and with objects (experiences in everyday life); or, a posteriori, by analyzing over time what the intention actually produces at a general level. The two dimensions (a priori and a posteriori) can be fed and, since it is impossible to reach the end of time, in the absence of stable or present data, the ideas underlying a behavior are subjectively brought to extreme consequences in a subjective way. Therefore, a subjective interpretation of intentionality (economic reduction) is determined with progressive degrees of objectivity; for this reason, it is stated that economics is a social phenomenon and, as such, it is not an exact science according to mathematical laws. In fact, the law of supply and demand, which is based on a direct relationship with the maximization of profit, in its extreme consequences does not allow us to understand what kind of ontological dimension develops. The noematic dimension cannot be interpreted directly as behavior because the absolute value of a good or service changes based on fluctuations in quantity. Which ontologically makes no sense, as we will see below.

ISSN 2669-0195 (online) <a href="http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020">http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020</a> Volume 2 Number 4 (December) <a href="http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(5)">http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(5)</a>

# 3.1 Some standard relationships

In the next frameworks are proposed some standard relationships can be observed which allow to interpret the coherence of the relationships between the economic actors with respect to a shared human and social values, starting from their intentions toward the relation with the others and goods (see Figure 1).

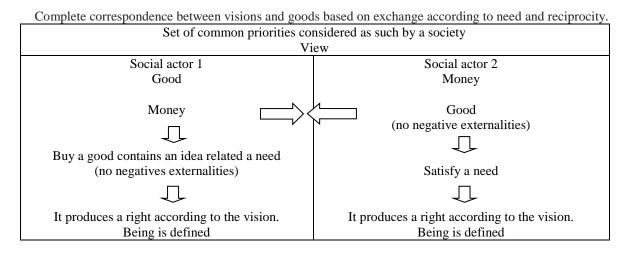


Figure 1. Type of extreme relationship.

The first panel shows that the two actors have an intention that contains a "potentially coherent relationship" directly interpretable. On the one hand, the action is oriented towards a defined object (it has a direct relationship between noesis and noema), and both want what the other offers. On the other hand, the intentions do not contradict each other or with the common space (for example, it has no negative externalities with the environment) and the ideas behind the goods are not in conflict. In this scenario, the two actors expect the other to behave according to principles that do not contradict each other and create a common conscience that guides socio-economic relations, regardless of whether it is a market or a public economic system. We can deduce the primary ideas that guide the organization of the system and the management of resources that feed the progressive phases of consciousness in continuous evolution. Progressive levels of consciousness are determined for various goods and services considered necessary to exercise certain rights. This is why we talk about relational and constitutive rights, which arise from the relationship with society and constitute it at the same time. This does not mean that they share the same values, but that priorities do not contradict each other (see Figure 2).

ISSN 2669-0195 (online) <a href="http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020">http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020</a> Volume 2 Number 4 (December) <a href="http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(5)">http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(5)</a>

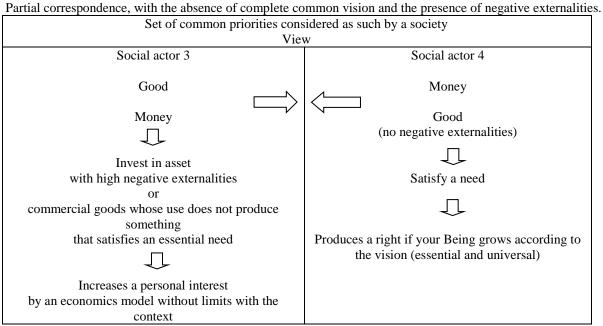


Figure 2. Typology of extreme relation.

The second panel shows a partial relationship in terms of common vision. For actor 3, money is not used to directly purchase goods that satisfy needs, so it does not produce, as we have said, an interpretable concept (the observable ontological dimension is partially lost). Furthermore, it is an accumulation tool that is invested in other securities and, at the same time, has negative externalities. It can be said that only a fraction of the money will be used to create an ontological dimension. The remainder is used to augment a system in which neither actor operates with an observable phenomenological relationship (see Figure 3).

ISSN 2669-0195 (online) <a href="http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020">http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020</a> Volume 2 Number 4 (December) <a href="http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(5)">http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(5)</a>

Partial correspondence, with no common vision and speculation. Set of common priorities considered as such by a society View Social actor 5 Social actor 6 Good Money Money Good Buy another good Sell to make other money (without negative externalities) Produces plus value Accumulate Produces a right if you define your being according to the (essential) vision Invest in the financial markets to accumulate in stocks Increase only personal interests through financial income

Figure 3. Type of extreme relationship

In this third panel, we are also faced with a partial ontological relationship, but for other reasons. An actor uses the relationship only to improve his personal interests and buys to sell and invest in financial markets without an observable noematic dimension. Bringing it to its extreme consequences, prices are formed through the laws of supply and demand on stock exchanges, which remove the value of goods from real production factors because profit depends on the financial income that is produced and this has different paths from production. There are speculative phenomena that allow to buy without having the real value of the securities. Then, non-real nominal values are installed, depending on the monetary fluctuations that allow large capital gains, ultimately unrelated to real size. This is how the economy becomes financial and nominal, that is, in phenomenological terms, it loses its ontological observable potential. We could say that this process is one of the standard relationships that phenomenologically causes the breakdown between society and the economy and, at the same time, the same systems, because the declared liquidity does not exist. This could also be read as a low level of social awareness of individuals with respect to the type of social order they are building; in terms of Stiglitz (2010), is due to the behavior of economic actors (Figure 4).

ISSN 2669-0195 (online) <a href="http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020">http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020</a> Volume 2 Number 4 (December) <a href="http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(5)">http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(5)</a>

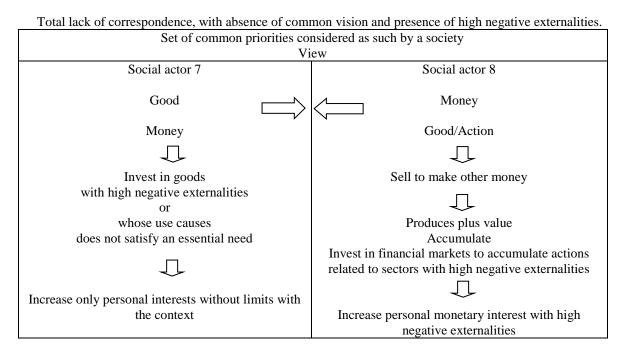


Figure 4. Type of extreme relationship

The fourth panel, represents a type of extreme relationship which, according to this observation, offers more closely for example the causes of the financial crises that we have observed in recent years. The type of relationship contains an almost definitive loss of phenomenologically observable ontological reason. It represents a potential situation of global crisis if adequate measures are not taken to protect universal ontological elements for all. For example, we have some concrete cases such as the health systems in Europe, real production in developing countries or the presence of goods essential to life such as food in poor countries. Not to mention the negative externalities of the economic system of the industrial countries, the result of the unlimited exploitation of resources. All this due to transactions based on the law of supply and demand that transform everything into monetary interest with no social horizon.

# Some structural limits that underlines the law of supply and demand and mathematical reasoning

The law of supply and demand is based on the variation of two variables, quantity and price. It is assumed that if the quantity of the supply of goods and services decreases, the price value of the same increases. We can have goods whose value is defined on quantity and price variation, based on behavior, such as Giffens or luxury ones; values are not defined on the basis of the meaning they have or the function they perform and whether they are considered important to life. For these reasons they can also be defined all as consumer or commercial goods, whose main intention is to increase monetary interest (which are the most important microeconomic variables of classical economy). The first observation is that, in its extreme consequences, this law treats all goods equally, as if they were all instruments for maximizing the self-interest that ends up being, the increase in monetary gain. Secondly, relationships between people are reduced to "using" the other to achieve a personal goal and not to build a relational identity. It distances people from a common social construction.

ISSN 2669-0195 (online) <a href="http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020">http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020</a> Volume 2 Number 4 (December) <a href="http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(5)">http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(5)</a>

According to the schemes seen above, this law will never allow the economy to have a social behavior oriented towards the search for goods and services that respond to a relational ontological dimension (common priorities). It is the market that defines the priorities and value of goods according to fluctuations in quantity and price. So, it does not allow us to interpret the economy in terms of ontological intelligibility, because in their primary intention market players tend to maximize monetary values and not produce goods and services that respond to needs. This produces a society of interests, that is, it transforms passions, vocations, feelings, ... into interests (Hirschman, 1979) accentuating the separation between ontological reason and the economic system. In case of special needs or crisis of extreme scarcity of resources, the underlying behavior cannot provide answers because the relationships, in their extreme consequences, do not meet in common values but only pursue interests.

Below, we propose how to solve this situation and the law of ontological reason that is proposed, on the basis of other hypotheses and behaviors than those underlying the law of supply and demand. Before doing it, we can say that from the typed relations seen above, when the economy is guided by relations that do not realize a common ontological vision, which by definition is relational, it risks imploding because it progressively destroys the real basis on which society is founded. For these reasons, as we have seen, that depends on the vision of life and relationships or the social capital that underlies an economic system. In this direction, we propose the concept of ethical social capital which underlies the law of an ontological reason.

# 4. Ethical social capital

In order to build an ontological reason, the existence of an ethical social capital is necessary. To understand what we are referring, we introduce the concept of "social capital". Starting from the collectivist extreme -using the terms of Katz and Lazarsfeld (1955)- ended up having an individualistic approach -according to Bourdieu and neoliberal concepts-, which today can be seen as a resource through which individuals can profit opportunistically. In fact, generally, this type of capital is defined as the system of relationships that underlie contemporary capitalist societies. Seen in this way, the meaning of social capital approaches the notion of "means" according to the theories of the sociology of action; and in the clearly Durkheimian collectivist meaning it does not differ much from the concept of "dynamic density", ie the relative weight of the organizations/networks of a society. All this, however, tells us nothing about the purposes, the intentionality, pursued by this type of capital. Anyway, it can be bonding, exclusive and working for families and friendly bonds; or bridging, inclusive and capable of creating bridges to each other. In the first case, we have the families and group power lobbies or mafia too, as bonding social capital type; in the second case, we do not have information on common values necessary for a primary socialization. It means, in its extreme consequences, that everybody can act only based on individual freedom. This, in fact, despite being inclusive, tells us nothing about the possibly "universal" collective construction with respect to the type of world it tends towards, in the sense of whether it includes elements that are potentially possible and necessary for everyone's life. It is in this context that the concept of ethical social capital is introduced (Vigliarolo, 2011), because it proposes that there needs a nucleon of common values. In this scenario, when relationships are guided to promote common values and considered necessary and potentially universal to define an intersubjective identity that surpasses the individual and contains it at the same time, we can speak of ethical social capital. That is, we can define it as: "The set of free actions and relationships guided by cultural meanings conceived as values - potentially universal, reciprocal and necessary - that feed a common identity in which individual freedom and general interest are strongly related and tend to build an ontological reason that can guide the economy "(Vigliarolo, 2012). In this case, relationships presuppose a "positive" expectation, defined on the basis that everyone expects that others also have the same behavior with respect to a core of common values considered necessary for collective life. All this, when transferred into economics, determines what we call the demand for rights of a population or the whole world. In continuation, we see how.

ISSN 2669-0195 (online) <a href="http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020">http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020</a> Volume 2 Number 4 (December) <a href="http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(5)">http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(5)</a>

# **5.** The meso-economy

According to the architecture we proposed, in economy we can define "intentional variables" which relations with object allow to observe the primaries ideas, in terms of noesis and noema. For example, "investments" when are directed to "production of good and services" can be interpreted in term of ideas and priorities. On the contrary, when it's oriented to other financial variables without relations with productions, lose the human and social intelligibility. For these reasons, we can define the following as the main intentional variable: investments and wages deriving from the workforce. Without labor there is no possibility of production. On the other hand, we can have the secondary ones, such as: savings, interest tax, etc. Because they depend on the former. Every interpretation needs production, the noematic dimension and the relationship between people. But not all production is linked to people's rights. For example, we cite a 1980 study by Daly and Cobb which analyzes how in the 1970s, in the United States, GDP increased and ISEW decreased. This meant fewer rights for people and a greater concentration of resources in a few people; o an economy that increases production for nominal financial purposes, remember that 95% of the financial value is not related to goods and services; or the increase of new poverties due to market dysfunctions and not due to lack of resources. Or the fact that a country can grow with the arms industry, which means a vision of a life of war that not all people would like. Recalling the standard relations described above, in other words, we can say that not all economic relations lead to the exercise of rights and, at the same time, not all financial values can be interpreted. It depends on the ability to direct investments towards that production whose ideas can be interpreted and considered important for the whole society. To this end, a social pact is necessary which represents the set of life priorities of a people at a given historical moment. In economic terms, this pact can be studied and constructed in an intermediate dimension, between the micro and the macro economy. A space that goes beyond the individual interests of the micro and the positivist mathematical variables of the macro, such as the public-GDP deficit. This space allows to give intelligibility to the system that is inspired by common priorities defined subjectively through the interaction of social partners who carry forward an ethical social capital as ideas/values. It can be called "meso-economics dimension". It allows the definition of strategic sectors, giving them a social meaning based on the function they perform for progressive levels of rights (demand for rights). In other words, it defines the set of values (social, environmental, etc.) that a country or a society must promote in order to affirm its ontological reason.

It can be made up of social movements, civil society, trade associations, trade unions, companies, organizations, etc. Which together with the State define strategic priorities starting from the primary ideas that define a demand for rights to which strategic productive sectors correspond in order to implement it. In this scenario, we can define the Ontological Strategic Growth Index (OSGI). (See formula below and Table 1)

ICE = values of goods and services related to strategic sectors thought as rights (it includes related financial values and costs of social and political institutions)

values of total goods and services total (includes all financial values and costs of social and political institutions)

ISSN 2669-0195 (online) <a href="http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020">http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(5)</a>

**Table 1.** Ideas with general and particular characteristics

Economic in "primary ideas"									
Generals characteristics (social	Particular characteristics	Eventual							
pact, meso economy)	(individual freedom)	conflicts/externalities							
The idea of eat	Different types of food	Environmental and social							
		impact							
The idea of education/Formation	Different subjects, topics and								
	different levels and degrees of								
	teaching								
The idea of moving	Different ways and means for moving	Environmental and social							
		impact							
The idea of wealth	Different services								
Different ideas tha correspond to	Different manufactures	Environmental and social							
life functions such as sleeping in a		impact							
bad, drinking in a glass, etc.									
The idea of having a home to live	Homes, building,	Environmental and social							
in		impact							
Etc.	Etc.	Etc.							

# 6. The law of ontological reason

According to what we said, we can call a "law of ontological reason" the relationship that allows to observe and describe the functioning of the system in terms of the production of tools (noema), in order to lead to the exercise of the rights considered as such for a society in a meso-economics dimension (noesis). It depends principally on the sectors through which the direct intention of the actors can be interpreted, i.e. investment and wages. With the first, materiality is transformed; with the latter the resources are oriented to satisfy needs, etc. and they represent the way to feed again production. Using the above method, we can have two types of systems. The first, based on demand and supply law, that tends to balance through the fluctuations of price and quantity as we exposed; the second, which tends to balance between production and necessity/priorities. In this case, the prices depend on production factors and does not increase in case of scarcity of resources, otherwise they lose their social intelligibility.

In order to understand it, we can expose the following scenario. Suppose that some goods have a price X in a situation of quantity Q and elastic demand. If the demand for the goods increases, according to the law of supply and demand, the price increases. This means that the price reduces the purchasing power of families and reduces their range of access to rights with the same wages. At a certain point, families cannot buy more and companies keep unsold goods or they can sell them later with different prices that do not respond to the need that arose at a given moment. The behavior, in this case, only tends to increase the profit of those who sell the goods.

If, on the other hand, the price remains the same, families will buy more goods at the same price and the company can achieve an economy of scale based on production by also increasing profits. A maximum point is reached when the profit is related to production and not to price and quantity fluctuations. The behavior responds to the expansion of an ontological situation and not to the maximization of profit. Furthermore, if the prices do not allow the maintain the purchase power, in the short time, the company loses profits due to the lack of sale and a relationship identity is lost.

In the second case, we speak of responsible behavior (or communitarian ethics) according to the social capital that we have seen, because it allows the two actors to create a "relational right" and maintain a common vision. The

ISSN 2669-0195 (online) <a href="http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020">http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(5)</a>

two actors have strengthened, they can subsequently invest their time, knowledge and resources in other activities, allowing the economy to expand permanently starting from real capabilities. In the other scenario, everything is transformed in interests where one wins and the other loses because of the law of supply and demand that lose the value dimension of life. At the beginning one actor is strengthened in a situation of temporary advantage, but in the long term the whole context is weakened and the same actor too, because wages are reduced and can't buy anymore.

If we suppose another scenario in which the resources are limited and there are no possibilities to increase more productions, we are in front another choice in base to the objective. In this problem, Walras (Vuotto, 2006:11-66) come in our help.

If we hypothesize another scenario in which resources are limited and there is no possibility of further increasing production, we are faced with another choice that assumes its right logic based on the objective. To deal with this problem, Walras (1896, in Vuotto, 2006: 11-66) comes to our aid. The author of the famous economic balance, in an article (The science of social justice, 1896) deals with the problems of the economy and social justice, contrasting materialism and spiritualism. It rightly distinguishes two types of organizations, the first acting for social values, the second for economic profits. Organizations that act for social values are guided by spiritualism, or by right, placing man in the foreground. The second typology pursues the material objective by subordinating human life to wealth. But Walras affirms that "if man's work produces wealth, it is already not about man's wealth, but the same man". It cannot be dominated by materialistic logics but rather by logics relating to being, that is, right comes before materiality.

Therefore, in situations of extreme need for goods, the right to live in order to be, must prevail over the materialism, because without men and women, there is no possibility of continuing life. In this way, goods and services in extreme scarcity must follow other criteria, those that make it possible to implement the right to life and not to increase profits (to which the law of supply and demand responds).

Is it possible to put everything that has been said so far into a formula with economics intentional variables? In theoretical, assumption society ideas/values have to be expressed in production of good and services (demand of rights).

$$Sm = Pm$$

The principle intencional variables toward production are: investment and workforce. If all production  $\mathbf{P}$ , depend on workforce,  $\mathbf{WF}$ , and Investment,  $\mathbf{I}$ , other factors,  $\mathbf{Z}$ , we have:

$$WF(m) + I + Z = P(m)$$

If we assume that wages value depends on the **B** prices that define the real purchasing power and it has to contain a percentage of savings **E** necessary for the expansion of the system considered to be in constant evolution, we can replace L with L (B) +% E (that is, the real potential cost of money related to production value), we have:

$$WF (B + \%E) + C + Z = P (m)$$

It means that only investments (capital, work, etc.) linked to priorities considered as rights (meso-economic goods and services as ideas) make the system expand according to a potential ontological direction; it means interpretable investment in ideas.

ISSN 2669-0195 (online) <a href="http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020">http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020</a> Volume 2 Number 4 (December) <a href="http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(5)">http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(5)</a>

<u>Sm</u> is the set of values and principles considered by society to be objectified through goods and services interpretable through phenomenological approach in a meso-economics dimension.

**Pm** is the production of ontological or strategic goods at a given moment, defined at a meso-economic level. These are goods and services that directly or indirectly determine the identity of societies in terms of "priorities" in constant evolution, the value of which is linked to production and not to trade. Production depends on local, territorial, human and social vocations, on the skills acquired over time (workers' knowledge), etc ... but also and on the investment capacity of producers/entrepreneurs and the State. To be as representative as possible of ontological reason, it must be as pluralistic as possible because it responds to the process of knowledge formation which is intersubjective by definition. In other words, the more pluralistic the productive process, according to the different roles and functions, the more representative is the ontological reason of a society.

 $\underline{\mathbf{C}}$  all private and public resources transformed in production and cost of institutions related. It on the training system and on the "wisdom" accumulated over the years by the workers, what Hegel called the true economic capital.

 $\overline{WF} = B + \%E$  are the value of wages permanently linked to prices and which contain a percentage of savings necessary for expansion. Wages must contain a defined percentage of strategic savings that families direct in the future in strategic sectors linked to rights.

 $\underline{\mathbf{B}}$  are the prices of goods and services whose ideal conditions are determined by the company's ability to achieve its economy of scale, albeit in a situation of non-rigid demand. Under these conditions, the maximum profit is based on the workforce and capital and not on commercial operations or fluctuations due to supply and demand.

**Z** are other aspects related to the context, such as distances, technology, environmental limits, social ethical codes, ontological priority coefficients related to strategic sectors, infrastructures, public goods, etc.

This relationship shows that the system creates ontological priorities only if there is a constant relationship between workforce, investment and production linked to the priorities of life. If we think that today the economy, through the process of economic financialization, registers 95% of financial values without relation to production, we assume that this relationship is no granted. This means that the economy today, as it is conceived, does not allow to reach an ontological reason of the peoples.

For this to happen, a different behavior is required, as we have seen, in accordance with Stiglitz said too, when he talks about the agency of economics actors (Stiglitz, 2010). But it is also necessary, and fundamentally, a collective institutional and social construction based on an ethical social capital that permanently imprints the priorities of life in the economy with norms, policies, priorities, that is, a stratecic mesoeconomic dimension. Otherwise, the economy tends only to represent a crematistic dimension (personal interest) and not to allows to manage the resources for the promotion of the "home", a specific context (ie the true function of the economy).

If there are any alterations between the described variables we have high chances that the system does not respond to a vision of community life but to unstable mechanisms that lead the system to permanent crises. For example, the active mesoeconomics tax of interest of money can't be incoherente with saving capability of wages. The maximum monetary benefits depend on achieving economies of scale based on the increase in production linked to needs through the workforce and the investment (capital, work, time, etc.) that generat goods and services with added value. This is called the ability of the economy to carry out an ontological reason.

Some implications are:

- The intelligibility of an economic system is based on the existence of primary ideas that must be implemented in practice to be objectified (pure reason is transformed into practical reason) by permanently constructing those "historical" answers and a vision of life.
- There is a minimum level of investment necessary for the activation of structural changes and this depends on the ability of countries to react to their situation of need or crisis. The ability to react depends on the awareness of what is important to people and on its need to make it happen.
- Firms make the most profit in relation to their economy of scale and when wages are a direct and proportional relationship between capital and prices.
- If capital is accumulated, the identity dimension of production is lost. In other words, in a capitalist system that orients its intention only to the accumulation of capital, the intention with objects is lost and can no longer be interpreted in terms of ontological reason. In other words, it loses the dimension of interpretable social consciousness and the possibility of achieving priorities, which happens with the law of supply and demand which is not linked to an identity dimension but to the opportunity for personal profit.

ISSN 2669-0195 (online) <a href="http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020">http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020</a> Volume 2 Number 4 (December) <a href="http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(5)">http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(5)</a>

We can distinguish two types of capitalism, that which accumulates and that which invests in strategic sectors
for human and social life. If there are no investments in ontological goods and services, society cannot
develop its ontological reason which does not depend on the law of supply and demand.

Being the production and being of constantly evolving societies we speak of circular and progressive equilibrium. The union between freedom and common interest occurs in the union between particular characteristics and general characteristics. The former concretely realize the latter, they can be guided by individual freedoms which must build the general characteristics of ideas. For example, the idea of eating as a need for all, presupposes the production of food, that is general characteristic; the type of food that is produced, is freely defined by the actors, that is particular one. The same for mobility, the type of instruments depend on the free and individual initiative.

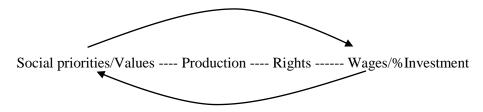


Figure 5. Circular equilibrium situation

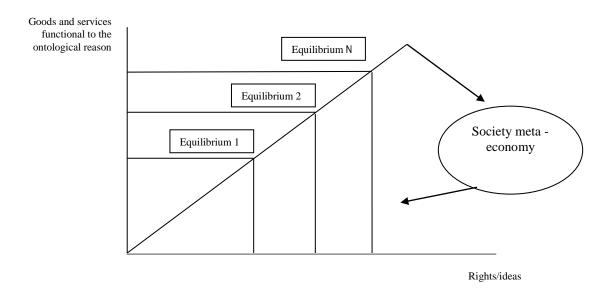


Figure 6. Graph of aggregate demand of rights for different levels of equilibrium

ISSN 2669-0195 (online) <a href="http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020">http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020</a> Volume 2 Number 4 (December) <a href="http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(5)">http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(5)</a>

## **Conclusions**

Economics, which originated in the ancient world as a field of ethics, has lost its normative dimension (Keynes, 1891) due to the law of supply and demand; this implies that each actor seeks his own individual interests without building a relationship that carries forward a relational identity that can be interpreted in ontological terms. All this is accentuated with the classic system. Thus, more than two hundred years of classical economics have transformed the economic sciences into the sciences of individual opportunism and have made it lose its communitary ontological reason.

In fact, the foundations of classical economics describe only one type of behavior, which according to these pages is primitive to the construction of the "we" of a community. Classical economics is, therefore, a primitive science that does not take into account the intersubjective dimension of knowledge between men and women, and ends up not allowing the formation of the identity of the community. In other words, individual interest does not presuppose, in phenomenological terms, a common good. It depends only on a relational identity that allows the construction of a common vision of life, and not on thousands of loose individual interests.

Indeed, Keynes has addressed this problem, but this approach highlights that Keynesian solutions themselves have limitations; for example, production needs a social orientation. Aggregate consumer demand must be transformed into a demand of rights.

In this scenario, the phenomenological approach shows that capitalism works very well as it is based on individual interest; in fact, the gap in the distribution of resources increases every year. It is societies, as a collective construction, which can be considered in a crisis of rights (identity), or engulfed by the loss of meaning due to a loss of interpretation, because of the positivist logics (see Figure 7).

Finally, we can conclude that individual freedom when it is devoid of ontological elements is emptied of content and endangers the life of communities which by definition is above the individual. In this context, the attempt of this law is to try to combine individual freedom and the general interest by using the general and particular characteristics of the primary ideas. The general categories orient the system in terms of what is important, while the particular ones implement their own orientation by defining the modalities (this area is based on individual freedom). This implies that, if there are situations of scarcity, equilibrium is not obtained by increasing prices but by increasing production, because the objective is not to maintain the system in terms of prices and quantities but in terms of goods/services and needs. This means, that a good economic system is one that maintains direct coherence between the variables proposed in the law and to the capacity of workforce to change to the challenges of the time. If there are inconsistencies, there is the risk that the system becomes unbalanced and does not generate an ontological reason but only a nominal system with no relationship between economy and society. To do this, it may need a stock exchange that works with other rules.

ISSN 2669-0195 (online) <a href="http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020">http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(5)</a>

Figure 7. Socio-economic areas between individual freedom and community identity.

	rigure 7. Boelo economic areas serve	on marviadar moodom and community	racinity.
		Relational identity High level	
	Area 1: public/State Public economy, low level of private initiative, presence of bonding social capital	Area 2: Social organization/me Ontological reason and strong prethical social capital	
Individual free Low level	edoms ————————————————————————————————————		Individual freedoms High level
	Area 4: primary economies Low levels of ethics social capital and cooperation in general	Area 3: of the free market Utilitarianism, strong law supplement presence based on inconsocial capital, presence of brid capital	lividualist
		Relational identity Low level	

ISSN 2669-0195 (online) <a href="http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020">http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020</a> Volume 2 Number 4 (December) <a href="http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(5)">http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(5)</a>

# References

Bourdieu, Pierre 1980. Le capital social. Notes provisoires, Actes de la Recherche en Sciences Sociales, Nº 31, pp. 2-3.

Bourdieu, Pierre 1986. The forms of capital, Westport: Greenwood Press.

Braudel, Fernand 1986. I tempi della storia economica, società, civiltà, Bari: Dédalo.

Finley Moises I., 2008. L'economia degli antichi e dei moderni, Bari: Laterza.

Friedman Milton, 1953. Essays in Positive Economics, Chicago University, Chicago.

Donati Pierpaolo, Solci Riccardo, 2011. I beni relazionali. Che cosa sono e quali effetti producono, Torino: Bollati Boringhieri.

Heidegger Martin. 2011 [1927]. El ser y el tiempo, Fondo de Cultura Económica, México.

Husserl Edmund, 2008. La crisis de las ciencias europeas y la fenomenología trascendental, Buenos Aires: Prometeo.

Hirschman, A. (Ed.). (1979). Le passioni e gli interessi. Argomenti politici in favore del capitalismo prima del suo trionfo, Milán: Feltrinelli.

Hobsbawm, E. (Ed.). (2010 [1975]). La era del Capital 1848-1875, Buenos Aires: Crítica.

Husserl, Edmund, 1986. *Ideas relativas a una fenomenología pura y a una filosofía fenomenológica*, Fondo de Cultura Económica, México.

Kant Immanuel, 2004 [1788]. Critica della ragion pratica, Editrice Bompiani, Milano, 2004.

Kant Immanuel, 1991 [1781]. Critica della ragion pura, III Edizione, Editrice Tascabili Bompiani, Milano.

Keynes John Maynard, 2012. Teoría general de la ocupación, el interés y el dinero, Buenos Aires: Fondo de Cultura Económica.

Keynes Naville, 1884. Studies and Exercises in Formal Logic, Macmillan and Company.

Keynes Naville, 1999 [1891]. The Scope and Method of Political Economy, Batoche Book.

Polanyi Karl, 2000 [1944]. La grande trasformazione, Einaudi, Torino.

Rifking Jeremy, (1995). La fine del lavoro, il declino della forza lavoro globale e l'avvento dell'era post-mercato, Baldini&Castoldi.

Schütz Alfred, 2003 [1962]. El problema de la realidad Social, Escritos I. Buenos Aires-Madrid: Amorrortu, Editores.

Schumpeter Joseph, 1990. Storia dell'analisi economica, Turín: Bollati Boringhieri.

Smith Adam, 2013. La Ricchezza delle Nazioni, Novara: UTET.

Stiglitz, Joseph (2010). Caída libre: El libre mercado y el hundimiento de la economía mundial, Madrid: Taurus.

Vigliarolo Francesco, 2017. Lupi e agnelli. Societá capitaliste e vie d'uscita, Milano: Jaca Book.

Vigliarolo Francesco, 2019. La economía es un fenómeno social. Principios de fenomenología económica, Buenos Aires: Eudeba.

Vigliarolo F. (2012a). Capitale sociale nella costruzione del bene comune: dal capitale sociale etico alla socializzazione dell'economia (Social Capital and the Pursuit of the Common Good: From Ethical Social Capital to the Socialization of Economy), En *Revista Sociologia e Politiche sociali*, 15, 1, 2012, Migration studies e capitale sociale (a cura di) M. Bertani e P. Di Nicola, Bologna: Franco Angeli Editore. pp. 123-134. DOI: 10.3280/SP2012-001007.

Vigliarolo, F. (Ed.). (2011). Le imprese recuperate. Argentina, dal crac finanziario alla socializzazione dell'economia. Reggio Calabria-Milano: Città del Sole e Altreconomia Edizioni.

Vuotto Mirta compiladora, 2006. Economía social. Precisiones conceptuales y algunas experiencias históricas, Buenos Aires: Editorial Altamira.

Walras, Léon, 1896. Estudios de Economía Social, Segunda Sección; en Vuotto, Mirta (compiladora) 2003. Economía Social, Precisiones Conceptuales y Algunas Experiencias Históricas: 17-36. Buenos Aires: Editorial Altamira.

# Acknowledgements

I thank some friends and colleagues who have stimulated me, in particular prof. Sixto Jiménez Muniain, Spanish economist, for the constructive criticism and advices, as well as prof. Stefano Zamagni for encouraging me to follow along on this work path, that is, to resume the epistemological debate in economics set aside for several decades.

ISSN 2669-0195 (online) <a href="http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020">http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020</a> Volume 2 Number 4 (December) <a href="http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(5)">http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(5)</a>

**Francesco VIGLIAROLO** is the full Professor of Regional Economy, University of Catolica of La Plata, Argentina. He is Director of free Chair in Economics Systema and Human Right, National University of La Plata; Associate Researcher in Centre Study of Sociology of work, Economics Faculty, UBA. Research interests: relation between society and economy, social economy and recovered enterprises, local and sustentaible devolevolpment, economic phenomenology. He has published books and articles on these topics: (2019). Economy is a social phenomenon. Principles of economic phenomenology, EUDEBA, Buenos Aires; (2017). Wolves and lambs, capitalist societies and the way out, Jaka Book, Milan. **ORCID ID**: orcid.org/0000-0002-9667-3730

Register for an ORCID ID: <a href="https://orcid.org/register">https://orcid.org/register</a>

Make your research more visible, join the Twitter account of INSIGHTS INTO REGIONAL DEVELOPMENT: @IntoInsights

Copyright © 2020 by author(s) and VsI Entrepreneurship and Sustainability Center This work is licensed under the Creative Commons Attribution International License (CC BY). http://creativecommons.org/licenses/by/4.0/



ISSN 2669-0195 (online) <a href="http://jssidoi.org/IRD/">http://jssidoi.org/IRD/</a>
2020 Volume 2 Number 4 (December)
<a href="http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(6)">http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(6)</a>







# CYBER SECURITY MANAGEMENT OF CRITICAL ENERGY INFRASTRUCTURE IN NATIONAL CYBERSECURITY STRATEGIES: CASES OF USA, UK, FRANCE, ESTONIA AND LITHUANIA\*

Manuela Tvaronavičienė 1, Tomas Plėta 2, Silvia Della Casa 3, Juozas Latvys 4

Vilnius Gediminas Technical University Saulėtekio al. 11, LT-10223 Vilnius
 Daugavpils University, Parades Str. 1-421, Daugavpils, LV-5401, Latvia
 NATO Energy Security Center Of Excellence, Šilo g. 5a, 10322 Vilnius, Lithuania

E-mails: <sup>1</sup> <u>Manuela.Taronaviciene@vgtu.lt</u>; <sup>2</sup> <u>Tomas.Pleta@vgtu.lt</u>; <sup>3</sup> <u>Silvia.DellaCasa@enseccoe.org</u>; <sup>4</sup> <u>Juozas.Latvys@enseccoe.org</u>

Received 18 March 2020; accepted 10 July 2020; published 30 September 2020

**Abstract.** The progresses made in terms of cybersecurity in these past years have been huge, and the implementation of newer strategies has brought interesting results all over the globe. However, the full implementation of cybersecurity presents a challenge to a lot of countries, especially if considered the Critical Infrastructure Protection (CIP), which is still one of the areas with the most gaps in terms of cybersecurity. In this article, the first five countries by cybersecurity level according to the Global Cybersecurity Index (GCI) 2018, in order UK, USA, France, Estonia and Lithuania, will be evaluated for their solutions in terms of Critical Infrastructure Protection. The results will show the effective accuracy of the index and will shed light on the various approaches to Critical Infrastructure Protection.

Keywords: cybersecurity; critical infrastructure protection; management; energy security; cyber attack

**Reference** to this paper should be made as follows: Tvaronavičienė, M., Plėta, T., Della Casa, S., Latvys, J. 2020. Cyber security management of critical energy infrastructure in national cybersecurity strategies: cases of USA, UK, France, Estonia and Lithuania. *Insights into Regional Development*, 2(4), 802-.813. http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(6)

**JEL Classifications:** M15, Q48

\* This research is/was funded by the European Social Fund under the No 09.3.3-LMT-K-712 "Development of Competences of Scientists, other Researchers and Students through Practical Research Activities" measure.



ISSN 2669-0195 (online) <a href="http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020">http://doi.org/jesi/2020</a> Volume 2 Number 4 (December)
<a href="http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(6)">http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(6)</a>

## 1. Introduction

The introduction of the concept of cybersecurity has brought to a major development of the role and responsibility of a state towards its citizens. Since cyber-attacks have been regarded as a growing phenomenon, especially in advanced countries, many of them decided to implement newer strategies, which considered the cybersecurity of both private and public spheres. According to the International Telecommunication Union (ITU), by the end of 2018, 3.9 billion people were using the Internet (ITU, 2019), which means that the cyberspace is growing more and more wach year and needs to be protected. Many countries worldwide have published National Cybersecurity Strategies (NCSSs), which embodied the will of securing the cyberspace from cyber attacks and ransomware.

However, there seems to be an obstacle to the achievement of full cybersecurity, which is the protection in particular of Critical Energy Infrastructures (CEI). For "critical infrastructures", the definition can vary from country to country, but the general meaning can be traced back to "services and facilities used by society which disruption or malfunction would generate negative consequences to the public" (Izycki et al., 2019). While past attacks were focused mainly to IT (Information Technology) environments, the trend shows that cyber risks is now greater in the OT (Operational Technology) environment. Even though the risk is present and growing, many NCCs do not address specific plans which include Critical Infrastructure Protection (CIP) or recognize the need of an adequate framework for granting supply chain and aid during and after a cyber attack.

This article will attempt to examine the issue of the CIP as a gap in NCSSs, by analyzing and comparing five different NCSSs. The countries will be firstly chosen by picking the first five that are represented in the Global Cybersecurity Index (GCI) 2018, issued by the ITU. The list is made by evaluating the country's commitment and development into cybersecurity solutions. The ranking is made by evaluating five elements, all with the same weight in the calculation of the final grade: *legal*, so the existence of legal institutions or frameworks concerning cybersecurity, *technical*, the existence of such technical institutions and framework, *organizational*, meaning policy coordinating institutions, *capacity building*, existence of research & development and education and training programs, and *cooperation*, so in terms of partnerships and cooperative framework (ITU, 2019). The list of the Global Ranking of 2018 puts in the first five slots (in order): UK, USA, France, Lithuania and Estonia (ITU, 2019).

The analysis would proceed by evaluating the strategies of Critical Infrastructure Protection of the first five countries by using the model that was developed by Limba T., Plèta T. et al., named the "Cyber Security Management Model for Critical Infrastructure", developed in 2017 (Limba, et al., 2017). The tiers are six, and each evaluates a specific feature needed for an adequate framework of management model for cybersecurity. Legal regulation evaluates the understanding of an organization of cybersecurity, its aims and the required planning; the second tier is for risk management, which evaluates the organization's ability to identify the growing risks and to develop adequate responses. Other important elements are Security Culture, which evaluates the level of undersanding of cybersecurity for every member of the organization's staff, Technology Management, which concerns the knowledge of all of the organization's elements and their vulnerabilities and Incident Management, which considers whether the organization has special planc regarding the incident consequence management (Limba, et al., 2017). After the evaluation, there will be a ranking which will establish the best and the worst strategy in terms of CEIP, and it would be possible to compare the results to the ones resulted from the GCI 2018. Furtherly, a new model will be proposed which could better ensure a high level of CEIP. In order to determine the level of preparation of NCSSs in terms of management models for Critical energy infrastructure protection, documents will be taken from official sources. However, the priority will be to consider documents

ISSN 2669-0195 (online) <a href="http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020">http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(6)</a>

specifically dedicated to Critical Infrastructure Protection, in particular on management model and strategy. In the case of the country not having specific documents on CIP, the National Cyebrsecurity Strategies will be used.

# 2. Analysis of the National Cybersecurity strategies

The following chapter will offer an analysis of national cybersecurity approaches to the protection of critical infrastructures. As mentioned in the introduction, the model that will be used for the evaluation will be of Limba et al. (Limba, et al., 2017), called *Cyber Security Management Model for Critical Infrastructure*. The goal of the analysis it to show the existing gaps in the national strategies when it comes to protection of critical infrastructures (CIP). For this reason, the countries that were chosen supposedly to implement the best possible practices according to the Global Cybersecurity Index (GCI). The evaluations will assess the presence of frameworks dedicated to CEIP and of effective management strategies. If the country does not provide a specific document on CEIP management, the analysis will be conducted on the existing NCCS.

#### 3. UK

According to the Global Cybersecurity Index (GCI), the United Kingdom is placed at the first place of the list, immediately before the US (ITU, 2019). The choice to put the UK in the first place reflects a serious commitment of the country to invest in cybersecurity development. In the 2015 *National Security Strategy and Strategic Defence and Security Review* issued by the government (HM Government, 2015), it can be found a part dedicated to the *Critical National Infrastructure (CNI)* and *Energy security*. In the strategy, it is mentioned the will to ensure resilience of CNI to future threats such as power disruptions and such (HM Government, 2015). Moreover, the government founded the *Center for Protection of National Infrastructure*, which focuses on reducing the vulnerability of the national infrastructure, in particular on CIP (CPNI, 2020) along with the *National Cyber Security Centre* in 2016 (National Cyber Security Centre, 2020).

The analysis that was conducted on the UK approach to management aspects of Critical Infrastructure Protection revealed a peculiar situation. The main documents concerning the topic were the second and third report of the *Joint Committee on the National Security Strategy* on *Cyber Security Skills and the UK's Critical National Infrastructure* (Joint Committee on the National Security Strategy, 2018). The documents confirm that, even though in 2016 the government published in 2016 the *National Cyber Security Strategy 2016-2021*, under the "Develop" section there are quoted "the systemic issues at the heart of the cyber skills shortage" (Joint Committee on the National Security Strategy, 2018). The issues that are recorded have to do with the lack of education and established carreers concerning the topic of cybersecurity (Joint Committee on the National Security Strategy, 2018), so that there are not enough English citizens who posses the needed skills and the abilioty to work in the Critical National Infrastructure sector (Joint Committee on the National Security Strategy, 2018). In the third report, as well, it is said that the Government's definition of Critical National Infrastructure it is too broad, and it does not help in identifying the types of Infrastructure that need the most protection (Joint Committee on the National Security Strategy, 2018).

In the analysis, it was difficult to find the requirements described in the Limba et al. model. *Legal regulation*, meaning the acknowledgement of the need of Critical Infrastructure Protection by official institutions (Limba et al., 2017), can be found in the *National Cyber Security Strategy 2016-2021* (HM Government, 2016). In the document, one of the objectives in the "Defend" section is "*protecting our Critical National Infrastructure and other priority sectors*" (HM Government, 2016). The Government declares that a reguatory framework is needed, but at the same time does not provide additional details about it. The UK government's has the *Cabinet Office's Civil Contingencies Secretariat (CCS)* held responsible for big emergencies including the ones involving Critical Infrastructures. The Cabinet office elects, a number designated *Lead Government Department (LGD)*, which guides the incident management and planning in emergencies of high classification (Civil Contingencies

ISSN 2669-0195 (online) <a href="http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020 Volume 2 Number 4 (December)">http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(6)</a>

Sectretariat, 2004). The 2004 document that was formed for describing the guidelines that LGDs have to follow to promote assistance, *The Lead Government Department and its role – Guidance and Best Practice* (Civil Contingencies Sectretariat, 2004) contains a bit of general parts of the elements of *good governance* and *risk management* according to the Limba model (Limba et al., 2017). The procedures and the planning processes are presented in the document, as well as the emergency operation checklists and the responsibilities; however, since the LGDs can intervene in various situation of emergency, the outline results to be too general to have an adequate overview on the correct procedures (Civil Contingencies Sectretariat, 2004). About the *security culture*, there are various documents that explain in general the different types of cyber attack that an organization can experience, such as *Common cyber attacks: reducing the impact* (CESG, 2016). The document presents basic knowledge on the different types of cyber attacks, but it focuses more on the procedures that a non-critical organization could follow (CESG, 2016). Concerning *technology management* and *Incident management*, there are no known solutions or specific documents from the govenrment that cocern Critical Infrastructures.

#### 4. USA

The second country in the world for level of cybersecurity level, according to the GCI 2018, is the Unites States of America. In fact, the US government dedicated a Department of Homeland Security to cybersecurity, the Cybersecurity and Infrastructure Security Agency (CISA) which has a National Infrastructure Protection Plan (NIPP) (CISA, 2018), to form a dedicated and comprehensive strategy for CIP. The documents that were revised for the evaluation are many, since the NIPP website provides a lot of material available to anyone. Firstly it is necessary to say that there are multiple documents entirely dedicated to Critical Infrastructures: the website offers an extensive access to core services and capabilities of the CISA. Amongst the listed, the Department of Homeland Security has as a priority to conduct assessments on infrastructure and communities to help the organizations to make decisions, to provide and share information to both public and private sector (public-private partnerships are considered vital to the development of CIP). Another major focus in the core services is on training and exercises by collaborating on state, local, and tribal level and providing training on critical infrastructure security (CISA, 2018).

In order to conduct the analysis, the documents that will be taken into consideration will be eight. The most important is the NIPP 2013, Partnering for Critical Infrastructure Security and Resilience, (Homeland Security, 2013), which outlines how the government and the private sector should behave in order to achieve CIP. The document represents an evolution of the preexisting version of the NIPP published in 2006, and provides the guidelines to achieve an integrated and collaborative approach to a secure and resilient critical infrastructure. The document is divided into five sections: Vision, Mission and Goals, which considers the guidelines for the critical infrastructure community, Critical Infrastructure Environment, which instead describes the policy, the risks and the partnership structure needed to achieve the community's goals, Core Tenets, describing the principles of the NIPP, Collaborating to Manage risks, which describes the framework for risk management activities, and finally the Call to Action to the entire critical infrastructure community (Homeland Security, 2013). There are as well three supplements of the NIPP 2013 that will be taken into consideration, such as the Supplemental Tool: Executing A Critical Infrastructure Risk Management Approach (Homeland Security, 2013), the Supplemental Tool: Incorporating Resilience into Critical Infrastructure Projects (Homeland Security, 2013) and the Supplemental Tool: NPPD Resources to Support Vulnerability Assessments (Homeland Security, 2013). In addition to the NIPP 2013 framework, which is appliable to all types of Critical Infrastructures, there are Sector specifici plans tailored for each type. Since that, as aforementioned, the focus on the article will be on Critical Energy Infrastructure (CEI), the two documents that will be considered for the analysis are the Energy Sector-Specific Plan (Homeland Security, 2015) and the Energy Sector Cybersecurity Framework Implementation Guidance (US Department of Energy, 2015). Ultimately, there will be mention as well of NIST: Framework for

ISSN 2669-0195 (online) <a href="http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020">http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020</a> Volume 2 Number 4 (December) <a href="http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(6)">http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(6)</a>

Improving Critical Infrastructure Cybersecurity (NIST, 2018) and the Critical Infrastructure Threat Information Sharing Framework (Homeland Security, 2016).

Firstly, the field of *legal regulation* according to Limba et al. (Limba, et al., 2017) is broadly evaluated by the presence of security instructions to employees, information security officers, network administrators and standards (Limba, et al., 2017). The US documentation offers a broad choice of standards, but the most important is surely the *NIST: Framework for Improving Critical Infrastructure Cybersecurity* (NIST, 2018). The document has a complementary role, meaning that is accessible to every organization in order to enhance their cybersecurity level and to evaluate their performance (NIST, 2018). In terms of instruction to information security and network administrator another important document is the *Critical Infrastructure Threat Information Sharing Framework* (Homeland Security, 2016), which offers a list and contacts of all the entities participating in the *information-sharing process*, as well as the *Supplemental Tool: NPPD Resources to Support Vulnerability Assessments* (Homeland Security, 2013), which provides information on the Federal resouces that are available to the sector partners to identify and assess CI vulnerabilities.

For what concerns the aspect of good governance, the model refers to it also as security planning (Limba, et al., 2017), and the document which is the most useful in that sense surely is the NIPP 2013, Partnering for Critical Infrastructure Security and Resilience (Homeland Security, 2013), which enlightens the policy and the environments in CIP. The documents offers an insight on the stucture of partnerships and the-ir fundamental role into the collaboration into building an effective regulation, as well as describing the National Partnership Structure, and the role of Infrastructure Partners and Stakeholders (Homeland Security, 2013). Instead for the aspect of risk management, which evaluates the presence of a contingency plan and is one of the main focus of the analysis, the document that is considered the most adequate is the Supplemental Tool: Executing A Critical Infrastructure Risk Management Approach (Homeland Security, 2013). In the document, it is described the Critical Infrastructure Risk Management Framework, which can be applied to all types of threats and hazards and is supported by the Threat and Hazard Identification and Risk Assessment (THIRA). As well the Energy Sector Cybersecurity Framework Implementation Guidance (US Department of Energy, 2015) offers the Energy Sector Cybersecurity Risk Management Approaches, a list of possible approach s that can be implemented by any organization.

Concerning the *security culture*, meaning the presence of the security measures for all the employees (Limba, et al., 2017), can be evaluated as well in the *Critical Infrastructure Threat Information Sharing Framework* (Homeland Security, 2016), which offers as well a *Reference guide for critical infrastructure owners and operators* and general guidelines on the reporting of critical incidents, which as well reflect as well *incident management* (Limba et al., 2017). The *technology management* element (Limba et al., 2017) is overall about the organization's knowledge of their components and how they worked, and it can be found as a part of the aforementioned *NIPP 2013*, *Partnering for Critical Infrastructure Security and Resilience*, (Homeland Security, 2013), which has as a priority the identification of the Infrastructure.

#### 5. France

According to the 2016 French National Digital Security Strategy (Government of France, 2015), one of the strategic objective of France in the field of cybersecurity is to gain "fundamental interests, defence and security of state information systems and critical infrastrucrtures, major cybersecurity crises" (Government of France, 2015). Being in the third place in ranking in terms of cybersecurity index (ITU, 2019), France developed in terms of cybersecurity. In the document, it is explained the government's decision of partnering at the European level with the European agency ENISA (European Union Agency for Network and Information Security), and relying

ISSN 2669-0195 (online) <a href="http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020">http://doi.org/jesi/2020</a> Volume 2 Number 4 (December)
<a href="http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(6)">http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(6)</a>

on the CERT-EU (Computer Emergency Response Team of the European Union (EU) institutions, bodies and agencies) and to the NCIRC (Computer Incidence Response Capability) of the North Atlantic Treaty Organization (NATO) (Government of France, 2015). Hence, the approach of France is quite peculiar, as it bases on the international level rather than the national level. In terms of national organizations, France established in 2013 a regulatory framework for *Critical Infrastructures Information Protection (CIIP)* (ANSSI, 2020), the "CIPP law". The framework identifies, in coordination with the General Secretariat for National Defence and Security, 12 sectors and 200 operators, defined as "operator[s] whose unavailability could strongly threaten the economical or military potential, the security or the resilience of the Nation"(ANSSI, 2020). The protection of CI is regardes as a priority, and the National Cybersecurity Agency (ANSSI) works with the government to nominate operators for each CI, which should be able to draw both operator security plan (OSP) and specific protection plans (Secretariat-General for National Defence and Security, 2017).

However, if we analyze the French approach, we can found gaps in the model proposed by Limba et al. (Limba et al., 2017). The *legal regulaton* is present, since the government is aware of the issue of Critical Infrastructures and hence is developing a solution, by putting their protection as one of the main objectives of their strategy, as aforementioned (Government of France, 2015). For what concerns *good governance*, the security planning is hardly markable as adequate, since the only security rules are common to every type of CI, and the processes are depending on the various operators and there is no mention of an effective common and comprehensive framework (ANSSI, 2020) (Limba et al., 2017). There are some measures in case of emergencies, during which the ANSSI receives information from the organization and provides assistance, but there are no mentions of plans or to effective regulations: the *incident management* could be considered as at a low level, but still present (ANSSI, 2020) (Limba et al., 2017). For what concerns the other elements in the model, France does not provide any more insights.

#### 6. Estonia

Placed at the fourth place in the GCI 2018 (ITU, 2019), Estonia is seldom seen as the poster child of Europe's digitalization. The republic of Estonia is deeply invested in the cause of cybersecurity, however in their Cybersecurity Strategy 2019-2022 one of the challenges marked in 2018 is "Insufficient understanding of the impact of cyber threats, incidents and infrastructure interdependencies" (Republic of Estonia, 2018). The republic passed in 2018 the Cybersecurity Act, which established requirements from businesses and institutions for preparing for a cyber threat (Republic of Estonia, 2018). In addition, the Minister of Entrepreneurship and Information Technology passed in 2018 the Requirements for risk analysis of network and information systems and description of security measures, established under the Cyber Security Act (Republic of Estonia, 2018). Following the 2007 cyber attacks in Tallinn, which brought distruption for the civilans for days, the government established the Emergency Act in 2009, which provides the legal basis for planning and crisis management (Government of Estonia, 2009): despite being passed in 2009, the act provides with guidelines for planning and risk assessment directed to providers of vital services, meaning Critical Infrastructure. It is important as well to mention the presence in Estonia of the NATO Cooperative Cyber Defence Centre of Excellence, which researches on cyber security expertise, and of the CERT-EE, established in 2006 and responsible for management of security incidents in .ee compiuter networks (Information System Authority, 2020) (CCDCOE, 2020).

The analysis accordind to the Limba model shows a better preparation for Critical Infrastructure protection than France, which is however put a rank above Estonia in the GCI. In terms of *legal regulation* (Limba et al. 2017), all the aforementioned documents mention the necessity to develop an effective cybersecurity for Critical Infrastructures, however in particular the *Cyber Security Act* enphasizes the necessity to maintain the functioning and maintenance of "network and information systems essential for the functioning of societ and state" (Republic of Estonia, 2018). The *Cyber Security Act* can be regarded, toghether with the regulation of *Requirements for risk analysis of network and information systems and description of security measures* can be part of the *good* 

ISSN 2669-0195 (online) <a href="http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020">http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020</a> Volume 2 Number 4 (December) <a href="http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(6)">http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(6)</a>

governance requirements, since it offers security planning over the risk analysis of Critical Infrastructures (Republic of Estonia, 2018). For what concerns *Risk management*, hence the presence of a contingency plan, the Estonian government offers an overview in the 2009 *Emergency Act*, in which are described the obligations of the *vital service providers* under law to perform risk assessments plan and continuous operation risk assessment (Government of Estonia, 2009). In the same *doument* there are the guidelines that the operators have to follow in the case of incident and disruption of critical services, which can be identified as part of the *incident management* tier (Limba et al., 2017) (Government of Estonia, 2009). *Security culture* and *technology management* have yet to be assessed for Estonia.

#### 7. Lithuania

The last country to be part of the analysis is Lithuania, placed in the fifth place of the GCI (ITU, 2019). The resolution to the issue of cybersecurity is discussed in the 2018 National Cyber Security Strategy (Government of the Republic of Lithuania, 2018). Additionally, in September 2016 Lithuania launched its own National Cyber Security Centre (NKSC), which took on the information security incident investigation previously performed by the Communications Regulatory Authority of the Republic of Lithuania on January 2018 (National Cyber Security Centre, 2020). Concerning the protection of cyberspace, it is currently present the Computer Emergency Response Team in Lithuania (CERT-LT), which plays a key role in providing assistance to organizations and businesses (Government of the Republic of Lithuania, 2018). In the strategy however, it is mentioned that "[...] on the national level, the security risk assessment culture and cyber security risk assessment are still fragmentary. There is a lack of analysis on cyber threats and gaps in security as well as full integration into activity risk assessment processes." (Government of the Republic of Lithuania, 2018). There is a focus on the protection of Critical Information Infrastructure, but no sign of will if implementing a framework to protect CI. It is worth mentioning as well that in the capital Vilnius the NATO Energy Security Centre of Excellence (ENSEC COE) is collaborating with the government to research newer solutions to the issue of Critical Infrastructure Protection (NATO Energy Security Center of Excellence, 2020). Another important document that needs to be taken into consideration for the purposes of the analysis is the National Cyber Incident Management Plan, developed and implemented in 2018 (Government of the Republic of Lithuania, 2018).

According to the Limba model, the Lithuanian approach to the problem of Critical Infrastructure Protection seems unadequate, since that the documents taken into consideration were not either specifically drafted for Critical Infrastructures, or had mention of the issue as a separate goal. The *National Cyber Incident Management Plan* offers some insight to the general procedures of *risk management* and *incident management*, as it provides general guidelines on how to report and communicate to the authorities in case of a cyber incident (Government of the Republic of Lithuania, 2018) (Limba et al., 2017). There are general mentions to improve the cybersecurity of Critical Information Infrastructures in the *National Strategy* could be seen as an initial stage of *legal regulation* (Limba et al., 2017).

# 8. Evaluation and comparison

The previous part of the article provided an analysis of the first five countries for Cybersecurity Level according to the GCI 2018 (ITU, 2019). The model that was used provides six indicators, which are described in the table 1 below: each indicator can have a value that ranges from zero to five. *Zero* means that there is no mention of the indicator in the chosen documents, and there is no alternative seen in general cybersecurity approaches, and it ranges till the level *Five*, which indicates an adequate and comprehensive implementation of functioning regulations.

ISSN 2669-0195 (online) <a href="http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020">http://doi.org/jesi/2020</a> Volume 2 Number 4 (December)
<a href="http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(6)">http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(6)</a>

Table 1. Indicators of Cybersecurity Level

	Legal Regulation	Good Governance	Risk Management	Security Culture	Technology Management	Incident Management
UK	4	3	3	4	0	0
USA	5	5	4	4	4	4
France	3	2	0	0	0	2
Estonia	4	4	3	0	0	3
Lithuania	2	0	1	0	0	2

From the results gathered from the analysis of the five countries, it is noticeable how the protection of Critical Infrastructure, despite being vital for the cybersecurity of a country, has yet to be developed even in the most developed countries in terms of cybersecurity. The US model currently represents the most comprehensive and adequate framework in terms of Critical Infrastructure Protection, as it offers higher marks compared to all the other countries, as seen in the analysis. It is interesting to see how much the evaluation shows a distancing between the USA and the rest of the countries taken in for the analysis, while according to ITU, the UK still has the first place for cybersecurity index (ITU, 2019). The table clearly shows the areas in which the countries possess gaps in the framework, and the countries that score the worst performance by having more zeros are Lithuania, at the last place of the GCI, and surprisingly France, which instead is placed above Estonia in the GCI. The areas that have resulted in getting the highest evaluations are *Legal regulation* and *Good Governance*, while the areas in which are regarded the more gaps are *security culture* and *technology management*. This shows how the weakest spot in the implementation of Critical Infrastructure Protection is the awareness and the training of the workers, fundamental for the development of newer solutions. In addition, beside the US it is seen a total lack of knowledge of the various components and parts of Critical Infrastructures, along with their functioning.

The analysis brought to light an average deep inadequacy concerning the protection of Critical Infrastructures, except the US approach. The model not only shows how the countries generally lack an adequate framework, but also how the general approach to cybersecurity can be apparently satisfactory, like the criteria used by the ITU to develop the GCI, but can be deceiving in evaluating the practical applications of the cybersecurity principles. The Limba model that was used in the analysis is adequate, but it could be highly improved. It should be implemented an international criteria which would consider more elements to be necessary for a country to develop. The model should also take into consideration a more hierarchical approach to the classification of Critical Infrastructure, by organizing a list in which the different types of Critical Infrastructure in the country could be evaluated in order of importance in case of attack or emergency, and to assure the supply-chain to the most important ones. This could help countries with a poorer state budget to prioritize their investment in Critical Infrastructure Protection. Another important issue that should be taken into consideration in developing a newer model should focus as well on the *planning*, as seldom it is unclear what it is to protect in Critical Infrastructure, and the previous analysis confirmed this vision with the lacks in *technology management*.

In order to develop a model with adequate criteria, the best standard that should be used to implement a newer approach is the *ISO/IEC 27002: Information Technology – Security Techniques – Code of practice for information security controls* (Technical Committee ISO/IEC JTC 1, 2013), which represents the best practices for implementing an effective model for Critical Infrastructure Protection.

ISSN 2669-0195 (online) <a href="http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020">http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020</a> Volume 2 Number 4 (December) <a href="http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(6">http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(6)</a>)

# **Bibliography**

- Government of the Republic of Lithuania. (2018). *National Cyber Incident Management Plan*. Vilnius: <a href="https://www.ird.lt/media/force-download/?url=/uploads/structure/docs/42166">https://www.ird.lt/media/force-download/?url=/uploads/structure/docs/42166</a> cf30b855d9ac94e388b0d52cbf96ae86.pdf.
- ANSSI. (2020). FAQ: The French CIIP Framework. Retrieved from ANSSI: <a href="https://www.ssi.gouv.fr/en/cybersecurity-in-france/ciip-in-france/faq/#2-3">https://www.ssi.gouv.fr/en/cybersecurity-in-france/ciip-in-france/faq/#2-3</a>
- ANSSI. (2020). The French CIIP Framework. Retrieved from ANSSI: https://www.ssi.gouv.fr/en/cybersecurity-in-france/ciip-in-france/
- ANSSI. (2020). The French CIPP Framework. Retrieved from ANSSI: https://www.ssi.gouv.fr/en/cybersecurity-in-france/ciip-in-france/
- CCDCOE. (2020). About us. Retrieved from CCDCOE: https://ccdcoe.org/about-us/
- CESG. (2016). Common Cyber Attacks: Reducing The Impact. London: CESG. Retrieved from <a href="https://www.ncsc.gov.uk/static-assets/documents/common\_cyber\_attacks\_ncsc.pdf">https://www.ncsc.gov.uk/static-assets/documents/common\_cyber\_attacks\_ncsc.pdf</a>
- Cichonski P., M. T. (2012). NIST Special Publication 800-61 Revision 2: Computer Security Incident Handling Guide. Washington: U.S. Department of Commerce. Tratto il giorno 2012 da https://nvlpubs.nist.gov/nistpubs/SpecialPublications/NIST.SP.800-61r2.pdf
- CISA. (2018, November 21). National Infrastructure Protection. Tratto il giorno May 8, 2020 da <a href="https://www.cisa.gov/national-infrastructure-protection-plan">https://www.cisa.gov/national-infrastructure-protection-plan</a>
- Civil Contingencies Sectretariat. (2004). The Lead Government Department and its role Guidance and Best Practice. London: Cabinet Office. Retrieved from <a href="https://assets.publishing.service.gov.uk/government/uploads/system/uploads/attachment\_data/file/61355/lead-government-departments-role.pdf">https://assets.publishing.service.gov.uk/government/uploads/system/uploads/attachment\_data/file/61355/lead-government-departments-role.pdf</a>
- CPNI. (2020). *About*. Retrieved from Centre for the Protection of National Infrastructure: https://www.cpni.gov.uk/who-we-work Government of Estonia. (2009). *Emergency Act*. Tallinn: Government of Estonia. Retrieved from <a href="https://www.riigiteataja.ee/en/eli/525062014011/consolide">https://www.riigiteataja.ee/en/eli/525062014011/consolide</a>
- Government of France. (2015). French National Digital Security Strategy. Paris: Government of France. Retrieved from <a href="https://www.enisa.europa.eu/topics/national-cyber-security-strategies/ncss-map/national-cyber-security-strategies-interactive-map/strategies/information-systems-defence-and-security-frances-strategy">https://www.enisa.europa.eu/topics/national-cyber-security-strategies/information-systems-defence-and-security-frances-strategy</a>
- Government of the Republic of Lithuania. (2018). Resolution on the approval of the National Cyber Security Strategy. Vilnius: Government of the Republic of Lithuania.
- HM Government. (2015). National Security Strategy and Strategic Defence and Security Review 2015. London: HM Government.

  Retrieved from

  <a href="https://assets.publishing.service.gov.uk/government/uploads/system/uploads/attachment\_data/file/478933/52309\_Cm\_9161\_NSS\_SD\_Review\_web\_only.pdf">NSS\_SD\_Review\_web\_only.pdf</a>
- HM Government. (2016). National Cyber Security Strategy 2016-2021. London: HM Government. Retrieved from <a href="https://assets.publishing.service.gov.uk/government/uploads/system/uploads/attachment\_data/file/567242/national\_cyber\_security\_strategy\_2016.pdf">https://assets.publishing.service.gov.uk/government/uploads/system/uploads/attachment\_data/file/567242/national\_cyber\_security\_strategy\_2016.pdf</a>
- Homeland Security. (2013). NIPP 2013 Partnering for Critical Infrastructure Security and Resilience. Washington DC: Homeland Security. Retrieved from <a href="https://www.cisa.gov/publication/nipp-2013-partnering-critical-infrastructure-security-and-resilience">https://www.cisa.gov/publication/nipp-2013-partnering-critical-infrastructure-security-and-resilience</a>

ISSN 2669-0195 (online) <a href="http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020">http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020</a> Volume 2 Number 4 (December)
<a href="http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(6)">http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(6)</a>

- Homeland Security. (2013). Supplemental Tool: Executing A Critical Infrastructure Risk Management Approach. Washington DC: Homeland Security. Retrieved from <a href="https://www.cisa.gov/publication/nipp-2013-ci-risk-management-approach">https://www.cisa.gov/publication/nipp-2013-ci-risk-management-approach</a>
- Homeland Security. (2013). Supplemental Tool: Incorporating Resilience into Critical Infrastructure Projects. Washington DC: Homeland Security. Retrieved from <a href="https://www.cisa.gov/publication/nipp-2013-resilience-ci-projects">https://www.cisa.gov/publication/nipp-2013-resilience-ci-projects</a>
- Homeland Security. (2013). Supplemental Tool: NPPD Resources to Support Vulnerability Assessments. Washington DC: Homeland Security. Retrieved from <a href="https://www.cisa.gov/publication/nipp-2013-resilience-ci-projects">https://www.cisa.gov/publication/nipp-2013-resilience-ci-projects</a>
- Homeland Security. (2015). *Energy Sector-Specific Plan*. Washington DC: Homeland Security. Retrieved from <a href="https://www.cisa.gov/publication/nipp-ssp-energy-2015">https://www.cisa.gov/publication/nipp-ssp-energy-2015</a>
- Homeland Security. (2016). *Critical Infrastructure Threat Information Sharing Framework*. Washington DC: Homeland Security. Retrieved from <a href="https://www.cisa.gov/publication/ci-threat-info-sharing-framework">https://www.cisa.gov/publication/ci-threat-info-sharing-framework</a>
- Information System Authority. (2020, January 24). CERT-EE. Retrieved from Information System Authority: <a href="https://ria.ee/en/cyber-security/cert-ee.html">https://ria.ee/en/cyber-security/cert-ee.html</a>
- ITU. (2019). Global Cybersecurity Index (GCI) 2018. Geneva: ITU. Retrieved from <a href="https://www.itu.int/dms\_pub/itu-d/opb/str/D-STR-GCI.01-2018-PDF-E.pdf">https://www.itu.int/dms\_pub/itu-d/opb/str/D-STR-GCI.01-2018-PDF-E.pdf</a>
- Izycki E., C. R. (2019). Protection of critical infrastructure in national cyber security strategies. Coimbra: European Conference on Cyber Warfare and Security. Retrieved from https://www.researchgate.net/publication/335760609 Protection of critical infrastructure in national cyber security strategies
- Joint Committee on the National Security Strategy. (2018). Cyber Security of the UK's Critical National Infrastructure: Third Report of Session 2017–19. London: House of Lords & House of Commons. Retrieved from <a href="https://publications.parliament.uk/pa/jt201719/jtselect/jtnatsec/1708/1708.pdf">https://publications.parliament.uk/pa/jt201719/jtselect/jtnatsec/1708/1708.pdf</a>
- Joint Committee on the National Security Strategy. (2018). *Cyber Security Skills and the UK's Critical National Infrastructure: Second Report of Session 2017–19*. London: House of Lords & House of Commons. Retrieved from <a href="https://publications.parliament.uk/pa/jt201719/jtselect/jtnatsec/706/706.pdf">https://publications.parliament.uk/pa/jt201719/jtselect/jtnatsec/706/706.pdf</a>
- Limba, T., Plėta, T., Agafonov, K., & Damkus, M. (2017). Cyber security management model for critical infrastructure. *Entrepreneurship and Sustainability Issues*, 4(4), 559-573. <a href="https://doi.org/10.9770/jesi.2017.5.2(15">https://doi.org/10.9770/jesi.2017.5.2(15)</a>
- National Cyber Security Centre. (2020). *National Cyber Security Centre*. Retrieved from National Cyber Security Centre: https://www.nksc.lt/en/
- National Cyber Security Centre. (2020). *What we do* . Retrieved from National Cyber Security Centre: https://www.ncsc.gov.uk/section/about-ncsc/what-we-do
- NATO Energy Security Center of Excellence. (2020). *About*. Retrieved from NATO Energy Security Center of Excellence: https://enseccoe.org/en/about/6
- NIST. (2018). Framework for Improving Critical Infrastructure Cybersecurity. Washington: National Institute of Standards and Technology. <a href="https://doi.org/10.6028/NIST.CSWP.04162018">doi:https://doi.org/10.6028/NIST.CSWP.04162018</a>
- Republic of Estonia. (2018). *Cybersecurity Act*. Tallinn: Republic of Estonia. Retrieved from <a href="https://www.riigiteataja.ee/en/eli/523052018003/consolide">https://www.riigiteataja.ee/en/eli/523052018003/consolide</a>
- Republic of Estonia. (2018). *Cybersecurity Strategy 2019-2022*. Tallinn: Republic of Estonia. Retrieved from <a href="https://www.mkm.ee/sites/default/files/kyberturvalisuse\_strateegia\_2022\_eng.pdf">https://www.mkm.ee/sites/default/files/kyberturvalisuse\_strateegia\_2022\_eng.pdf</a>

ISSN 2669-0195 (online) <a href="http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020">http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020</a> Volume 2 Number 4 (December) <a href="http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(6">http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(6)</a>)

Republic of Estonia. (2018). *Requirements for risk analysis of network and information systems and description of security measures.*Tallinn. Retrieved from <a href="https://www.ria.ee/en/cyber-security/critical-information-infrastructure-protection-ciip.html">https://www.ria.ee/en/cyber-security/critical-information-infrastructure-protection-ciip.html</a>

Secretariat-General for National Defence and Security. (2017). *The Critical Infrastructure protection in France*. Paris: Government of France. Retrieved from <a href="http://www.sgdsn.gouv.fr/uploads/2017/03/plaquette-saiv-anglais.pdf">http://www.sgdsn.gouv.fr/uploads/2017/03/plaquette-saiv-anglais.pdf</a>

Technical Committee ISO/IEC JTC 1. (2013). *Information technology - Security techniques - Code if practice for information security controls*. Switzerland: ISO/IEC. Retrieved from <a href="https://www.iso.org/standard/62726.html">https://www.iso.org/standard/62726.html</a>

US Department of Energy. (2015). Energy Sector Cybersecurity Framework Implementation Guidance. Washington DC: US Department of Energy. Retrieved from

 $\underline{\text{https://www.energy.gov/sites/prod/files/2015/01/f19/Energy\%20Sector\%20Cybersecurity\%20Framework\%20Implementation\%20Guidance\ FINAL\ 01-05-15.pdf}$ 

# Acknowledgements

This research is/was funded by the European Social Fund under the No 09.3.3-LMT-K-712 "Development of Competences of Scientists, other Researchers and Students through Practical Research Activities" measure.



ISSN 2669-0195 (online) <a href="http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020 Volume 2 Number 4 (December)">http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(6)</a>

Manuela TVARONAVIČIENĖ is professor at Vilnius Gediminas Technical University and Jonas Zemaitis Military Academy of Lithuania. She is national head of several international projects, financed by European Commission, author of numerous papers, editor of a book, published by Elsevier. Her research interests embrace wide range of topics in area of sustainable development and security issues.

**ORCID ID**: https://orcid.org/0000-0002-9667-3730

**Tomas PLĖTA** is a Communications and Information System Security Officer / Head of Division at the NATO Energy security Center of Excellence and PhD student at Vilnius Gediminas Technical University. His PhD topic related to cyber security management for critical energy infrastructure. His research interests also include information and data security, data protection and Industrial control system cybersecurity.

ORCID ID: https://orcid.org/0000-0002-5376-6873

**Silvia DELLA CASA** is an MA student at the University of Bologna at the Interdisciplinary Research and Studies of Eastern Europe (MIREES) and intern in the NATO Energy Security Centre of Excellence (ENSEC COE) in Vilnius. Her MA paper topic related to cyber security management and energy security management. Her research interests also include hybrid warfare and cyber security issues.

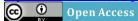
**ORCID ID**: <a href="https://orcid.org/0000-0003-3231-8323">https://orcid.org/0000-0003-3231-8323</a>

**Juozas LATVYS** is a PA officer at the NATO Energy Security Centre of Excellence (juozas.latvys@enseccoe.org). His main research interests are related to cyber security management of states critical energy infrastructure, state geopolitical aspects and its influence through strategic national resources, energy sector development and its impact on states economies.

ORCID ID: https://orcid.org/0000-0002-9284-677X

Register for an ORCID ID: <a href="https://orcid.org/register">https://orcid.org/register</a>

Copyright © 2020 by author(s) and VsI Entrepreneurship and Sustainability Center This work is licensed under the Creative Commons Attribution International License (CC BY). <a href="http://creativecommons.org/licenses/by/4.0/">http://creativecommons.org/licenses/by/4.0/</a>



ISSN 2669-0195 (online) <a href="http://jssidoi.org/IRD/">http://jssidoi.org/IRD/</a>
2020 Volume 2 Number 4 (December)
<a href="http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(7)">http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(7)</a>







## INFLUENCE OF BREXIT ON EDUCATION TOWARDS EUROPEANISM\*

Marcel Lincényi 1, Martin Laczko 2

<sup>1,2</sup> Alexander Dubček university of Trenčin, Študentská 1639/2, 911 01 Trenčín, Slovakia

E-mails: 1 marcel.lincenyi@tnuni.sk; 2 laczko.ml@gmail.sk

Received 18 July 2020; accepted 10 October 2020; published 30 December 2020

**Abstract.** The present research study explores the extent to which the withdrawal of the UK from the European Union may negatively affect the efforts to lead in particular young people to have a positive attitude towards this integration group, enhance a feeling of belonging to it or a certain sense of common European citizenship. The main aim of the paper was to identify those selected circumstances of Brexit and its campaigns that could evoke strong Eurosceptic sentiments and, on the contrary, look for ways to eliminate these negative tendencies. The authors discuss how a populist, emotionally focused and often misleading campaign has significantly contributed to the vote of Brexit in a referendum, which is a precedent that may under certain circumstances be repeated in other member countries. The paper also discusses the media dimension of the topic. Especially the question of spreading misinformation, hoaxes, conspiracy or propaganda in alternative media that can strengthen Euroscepticism in many EU countries, including the Slovak Republic.

Keywords: Brexit; education; European Union; Euroscepticism; media

**Reference** to this paper should be made as follows: Lincényi, M., Laczko, M. 2020. Influence of Brexit on education towards Europeanism. *Insights into Regional Development*, 2(4), 814-824. <a href="http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(7)">http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(7)</a>

JEL Classification: F50, F68, Z11

Additional disciplines: General, Policy, Economics of the Arts and Literature

### 1. Introduction

Brexit, the British referendum on the withdrawal of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Northern Ireland (further referred to as the United Kingdom) from the European Union, is still an actual topic. The issue of the impact of the UK's withdrawal from the European Union is still a very crucial issue for European or international politics. Brexit, therefore, represents an opportunity to study a unique political phenomenon, which is currently insufficiently professionally researched and still in the process of its development at the time of writing. Especially in the Slovak professional literature, we record a lack of scientific works or publications dealing with

<sup>\*</sup> This research was carried out in the framework of the project KEGA 003TnUAD-4/2018: Innovation of methodological letters for teachers of civic education from the point of view of prevention of manifestations of extremism and education for democratic citizenship

ISSN 2669-0195 (online) <a href="http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020">http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(7)</a>

this phenomenon and its impact. "From this point of view, the prevention itself is crucial, which should be applied, among other things, in curriculum at primary schools and secondary schools or grammar schools." (Čársky, 2019:7) We know that the citizens of Great Britain chose a final divorce with the European Union on 23 June 2016. With this decision, they moved their country to a position in which no other member state of EU has been before. The unprecedented election of British people pushed their country into a new unknown era. It was the start of a long marathon of political negotiations between the two sides, which are still not finished and it is still not clear under what conditions Britain will leave the EU. Dlhá a komplikovaná cesta taktiež viedla aj k tomuto referendu. "Much of the country, especially England, has always been relatively less inclined and unfavourable about European political integration." (Cremedes, Novak 2017:5) The more or less openly declared goal of most British governments, from the Labor government of Harold Wilson to the government of David Cameron, was to keep further political or economic integration or the merging of sovereignty, to a minimum. Perceptions of European integration were usually negative, and European integration was presented by most media as a process of loss rather than sharing sovereignty (Cremedes, Novak 2017).

During the referendum campaign, many advocates of leaving the EU emphasised the vision of UK independence, which harnesses the potential of its citizens through direct democratic control, as well as national and local self-government and giving maximum freedom and responsibility to its people. There is, therefore, strong opposition to the concepts and ideas of shared sovereignty, multilevel governance at European level, supranational democracy or an ever closer union, in which decisions are taken as close as possible to the citizen following the principle of subsidiarity (Cremedes, Novak 2017).

The UK Independence Party (UKIP), which won almost four million votes (13%) in the May 2015 elections, has been openly campaigning for the UK's withdrawal from the EU for many years. They were soon joined by several members of the Conservative Party's Eurosceptic wing and even six members of the cabinet. On the other hand, the Labour Party, the Liberal Democratic Party and the Scottish National Party were in a campaign for staying in the EU (Cremedes, Novak 2017).

As the A. Hrubinko (2019, p. 126) wrote, the general public attitude towards European integration was marked by instability, which was caused by insufficient awareness of its citizens, Eurosceptic attitude of leading parties, conservatism of public sentiment and specificity of British identity, anti-European propaganda of the leading press. Contradictory character of European policy of the British governments and the lack of popularity of the unifying tendencies in the region among the local public caused the lack of unity in the question of the future participation of the state in the European Community, the uncertain positions of Great Britain on the eve of key events in the history of European integration related to the formation of the EU laid the basis for further problems in the UK's relations with the EU.

Leaving the European Union is an unprecedented process, and the United Kingdom will be the first country to undergo it. Will it become a model for other EU member states that choose to follow in its footsteps, or will it be a frightening example that such a step can bring more loss than gain?

# 2. Methodology and methods

The research problem that we will address is the degree of harmfulness or usefulness of a Member State's withdrawal from the EU for Great Britain, but also the European Union. The main research goal of the theoretical study was to identify those selected circumstances of Brexit and its campaigns that could provoke strong Eurosceptic sentiments, and instead to look for ways to eliminate these negative tendencies.

ISSN 2669-0195 (online) <a href="http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020">http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020</a> Volume 2 Number 4 (December) <a href="http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(7)">http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(7)</a>

The secondary research objective was to discuss how a populist, emotionally focused and often misleading campaign significantly contributed to the Brexit vote in a referendum. This precedent may be repeated in the other Member States in certain circumstances.

Within the methodology of the work, we determined three research questions:

RQ1: What will be the consequences for the United Kingdom of leaving the European Union?

RQ2: What is the forecast of the most significant impacts of Brexit for the United Kingdom, the European Union and Slovakia?

RQ3: What are the options for increasing the credibility of the European Union and its institutions after Brexit for citizens of EU member states?

Foreign research literature and Internet articles will serve us as a research file.

The methodology we will use in this work consists of analysis of the current state of negotiations on Brexit, review and comparison of possible models of post -Brexit economic cooperation between the EU and Great Britain and forecasts of the most significant impacts of Brexit for Great Britain, European Union and the Slovak Republic.

## 2.1 Model and Data

# Forecast of the most significant impacts of Brexit

We can say that most of the economic, political and social consequences of Brexit will depend on the future of economic cooperation between Great Britain and the EU. The European Union was created mainly as an economic integration structure. The EU's greatest asset is its single market and the customs union, which guarantees the free movement of goods, services, people and capital between the member states of this group. However, with this economic integration is also associated a certain level of political integration. The Member States of the European Union must comply with EU legislation relating to the single market or other EU policies. They must also contribute to the EU's common budget. Political integration is accepted among the Member States with much less enthusiasm than that economical. However, the political and economic integration of the Union is interlinked. No Member State can only enjoy the benefits of its membership in the EU. It must also fulfil the obligations associated with that membership. That is why the future state of trade relations between Great Britain and the EU after Brexit will be crucial. It will be about finding compromises. Britain's goal is to gain as much political freedom as possible from the EU, but at the same time to have the freest possible access to its single market. In other words, the more political freedom the United Kingdom gains from the EU, the more it will cost them in the form of negative economic consequences.

In this chapter, we will try to predict the most significant impacts of Brexit. This prediction will help us to form a picture of whether Britain has a chance to be in a better position after Brexit than when it was a member of the EU. However, we will also talk about what can happen to the European Union after Brexit, especially in the political context. Last but not least, we will also mention the most severe possible impacts of Brexit for the Slovak Republic.

ISSN 2669-0195 (online) <a href="http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020">http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020</a> Volume 2 Number 4 (December) <a href="http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(7)">http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(7)</a>

# **Brexit Impact Forecast for the United Kingdom**

From an economic point of view, Britain seeks to achieve the highest possible degree of access to the EU single market, but at the same time the least possible compliance with EU acquis, as well as the least possible contributions to the common EU budget. Prime Minister May said the UK would not seek to adopt any model already used by other countries, but instead wanted the British government to enter into an ambitious, comprehensive economic partnership with the EU. (House of Commons, 2018) We can, therefore, rule out the possibility that the United Kingdom would remain a member of the European Economic Area or the Customs Union after Brexit. We may also exclude future trade relations under the terms of the World Trade Organization. Agreements similar to the Canadian CETA or the Ukrainian DCFTA are possible. Canada's Comprehensive Economic and Trade Agreement with the EU eliminates tariffs on trade in industrial products between the EU and Canada. The agreement also includes the substantial elimination of tariffs on agricultural products. CETA also provides a forum for cooperation on regulatory and technical standards for products from both sides, which will allow the exchange of relevant information between EU and Canadian regulators, which will help identify areas where they could cooperate, thus removing some non-tariff barriers to trade. In the case of CETA, it goes well beyond WTO-GATS provisions, allows worker mobility, mutual recognition of professionals, removes certain restrictions in financial services and maritime transport services, and also opens up domestic markets for public procurement. (Emerson. 2017) Another advantage of the EU-Canada CETA agreement is that Canada has access to the EU's single market without having to comply with the EU's legal obligations or contribute to the EU budget. The problem is that the European Union does not want to allow the United Kingdom to, figuratively speaking, pick raisins from a pie. If Britain is to have any access to the single market, it must abide by its rules and pay for it in the EU budget. Being a member of the single market and not being a member of the EU is also a problem that the United Kingdom would have no opportunity or influence to change EU acquis, as it would no longer be represented on EU decision-making bodies. However, the UK wants to retain its ability to influence possible future changes to EU law, which should be transformed into UK law. (Emerson a kol. 2017) Such a provision to change the details of the agreement exists under the DCFTA / Association Agreement with Ukraine, as the lists of EU legislation contained in the annexes to the main text of the agreement may be changed if both parties agree. (Emerson, 2017) DCFTA agreement can ensure a very high degree of access to the EU single market. However, it leads to a high degree of compliance with EU acquis and is therefore outside the category of agreements that the UK would like to reach.

The possibility of a combination of the principles of the CETA and DCFTA agreements, therefore, seems most likely. There could be set up a system under which the United Kingdom would begin its post-Brexit independence in full compliance with EU acquis, but could subsequently deviate from it in a specific sector where it suits it. Such a derogation would, of course, be subject to a mutual agreement. However, as a tax, Britain would lose preferential access to the market for the goods or services in the area, which are governed by directives from which Britain would derogate. (Emerson a kol. 2017) This reaffirms our assumption that the agreement on future British-EU trade relations will be based on the necessary compromises. The more political sovereignty the United Kingdom gains, the more negative economic consequences await it. This means that it will not be possible for the United Kingdom to conclude a preferable agreement with the EU that, with its advantages, exceeds full membership of the European Union. The benefits of acquired political sovereignty could be negligible compared to the negative economic consequences associated with it.

The economic impact of Brexit will also be dependent on the agreed financial settlement between the EU and the United Kingdom. If the goal of Brexit is to free the country from the costly financing of the EU budget, we can say that it can succeed in the long term, but only if the UK no longer remains a member of the single market or the customs union. However, Britain will have to pay a relatively expensive divorce bill of around 35 to 39 billion pounds. (Keep, 2018a) Britain will also continue to pay for participation in programs in which it wishes to maintain membership as well as contributions to the pensions of European employees, which will be a relatively

ISSN 2669-0195 (online) <a href="http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020">http://doi.org/jesi/2020</a> Volume 2 Number 4 (December)
<a href="http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(7)">http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(7)</a>

low annual payment, but it will last for decadesHowever, what works in favour of Britain is that it should no longer pay for access to the single market and membership of the customs union. The paid-up capital from the EIB and the ECB will also be returned to the UK. The shrinking of the British economy and the fall of the pound against the euro could be seen mainly as a negative impact, but the positive is that, as a result, Britain will again contribute a little less to the EU (Curtis. 2017).

Another area in which Britain is to gain more sovereignty after Brexit is control over migration from EU countries. Citizens' rights, which will be part of the Brexit Agreement, will apply to those UK citizens and EU citizens, including their family members, who exercised their rights to free movement within the EU / UK before the date set for Britain's withdrawal from the EU. We can, therefore, say that people living and working in the UK will have the right to remain in the UK without the need for visas or other residence permits.

The British government has succeeded in gaining the right to require EU citizens living in Britain to apply for status and freedoms under the Brexit agreement. By this, the government wants to gain more overview and control over EU immigrants. Given that everything in the agreement is reciprocal, it may happen that some or all EU Member States will similarly demand the same from UK citizens. As regards the rights of foreign nationals to social welfare, EU and British negotiators have agreed that the rules on social security coordination will continue to apply to EU citizens who are covered by the UK social security system or British nationals who are or have been included in the social security system of a particular EU Member State until the date of withdrawal from the EU. (Curtis. 2017) This seems like enough compromise to suit both the UK and the EU. Britain will be able to require visas and residence permits from new EU migrants who have not yet lived there. EU citizens already living and working in Britain will have the right to stay there after Brexit. They will not be required to have any visas or residence permits. They will also continue to be covered by the social security system.

The land border between Northern Ireland and the Republic of Ireland also remains an important issue. It should change from a symbolic internal to a solid external border of the EU after Brexit. Both the EU and the United Kingdom have pledged to prevent a fixed border on the island of Ireland. However, without Britain being a member of the single market and the customs union, this will be very difficult to achieve. The proposals to resolve this situation submitted by the United Kingdom did not satisfy the EU. The possibility of full compliance with the rules of the single market and the customs union has been moved to the preliminary EU withdrawal agreement. (House of Commons 2018) While this would certainly remove the need for a land border, it is again at odds with Britain's plans to leave the EU's single market and customs union. If Britain wanted to keep only Northern Ireland in the customs union, a border would have to be created in the Irish Sea, which would cut the region off from the rest of the country. This would have negative effects on trade not only in the United Kingdom but also in Ireland. This possibility was therefore rejected by the British Government. In any case, for now, it looks like Britain, with its current position, will have to establish a solid border with Ireland after Brexit. This would have several adverse effects, in particular, related to cross-border trade and people's mobility. Such a border would also be contrary to the Treaty of Good Friday, and a breach of that Treaty could jeopardise the fragile peace between Great Britain and Ireland.

Not all authors are determined whether Brexit will be positive or negative for the UK. "But what is better for Great Britain, stay in or go out? There is no universal answer to this question. It depends which way we look at it or what we believe is important." (Melus, 2016, p. 462).

ISSN 2669-0195 (online) <a href="http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020">http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020</a> Volume 2 Number 4 (December) <a href="http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(7)">http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(7)</a>

# Brexit impact forecast for the EU and Slovakia

The departure of Great Britain forms the EU should not mean significant economic damage to the European Union as a whole. The biggest downside is that the EU will lose one of its most significant net contributors to its budget. The United Kingdom will continue to contribute to this budget, but a much lesser extent than before Brexit. A significant advantage for the EU may be that large banks, financial service providers or British companies can start relocating to the EU, which can create a lot of new jobs in the EU and strengthen its economy. Brexit's challenges for the EU are mainly political. The very vote for Brexit in the UK has sparked a wave of nationalism and Euroscepticism across Europe. Questions have arisen about the future viability of the European Union. (Ford, Goodwin, 2017) Many European (far-right) political parties and movements have included in their electoral programs a request to give the citizens of their country a similar opportunity to decide in a referendum on membership in the European Union as a people in the UK did. Some of these parties have failed, such as the French National Front of Marine le Pen or the Dutch Independence Party of Geert Wilders. However, many parties may have achieved small or more significant victories thanks to such a policy. An example is that several European Eurosceptic, nationalist and populist political parties were elected to their national parliaments. The Alternative for Deutschland party, which is often described as neo-Nazi, has entered the German parliament. The populist Freedom and Direct Democracy party of Tomio Okamura entered the Czech parliament, and the referendum on the EU was one of the mainstays of this party's election campaign. In Slovakia, the far-right Kotleba - the People's Party of Our Slovakia, entered the parliament after the last elections This party is currently the loudest critic of the European Union of all Slovak parliamentary parties and is also pushing for a referendum on EU membership. If the support of the Eurosceptic parties continues to grow, the EU may lose more members in the future. On the other hand, the Union will by Brexit get rid of its most critical member and biggest opponent of European political integration. For the EU, this means an opportunity for even deeper political integration. In the future, therefore, it may happen that the European Union will no longer be just an integration grouping, but will become a kind of superstate based on the principle of the federal establishment. So it could become something like the United States of Europe.

Slovakia is one of those countries in the European Union that is likely to experience the harmful effects of Brexit. Britain is the 5th largest export market for Slovakia, our exports to the United Kingdom represent more than 5% of GDP, only four European countries have a higher ratio. (KPMG, 2017) In the case of labour mobility, Slovakia is also in slight risk. Still, the Brexit negotiations have already reached an agreement on preserving the rights of EU citizens living in the United Kingdom and the British living in the EU Member States. So there are likely to be specific groups of people who will have the right to live and work in the UK. Still, the new administrative procedures for applying for this status may make it more difficult or impossible for them to exercise these rights. The share of exports to Britain in terms of total exports or as a percentage of GDP ranks Slovakia among the countries that will be most affected by Britain's exit from the EU single market. Exports to the United Kingdom accounts for the largest share of the total exports in Ireland (4.17%), Slovakia (3.27%), Spain (2.87%) and Germany (2.54%). If we take into account the share of exports to Britain in relation to GDP, Slovakia is one of the most endangered countries. Within the EU member states, Luxembourg has the largest share of exports in GDP to the UK with 10.1%. It is followed by Malta (9.1%), the Netherlands (7.6%), Belgium (7.3%) and Slovakia (5.2%) closes the top five (KPMG, 2017).

Cars account for almost half of exports to the UK. The United Kingdom is the second-largest export market for our car manufacturers and every seventh car made in Slovakia goes to Britain. Following the UK's exit from the single market, exports to the British Isles can be more complicated for all car manufacturers in continental Europe, to what extent, that will be determined by a final agreement between the UK and the European Union (Melioris, 2016).

ISSN 2669-0195 (online) <a href="http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020">http://doi.org/jesi/2020</a> Volume 2 Number 4 (December)
<a href="http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(7)">http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(7)</a>

Another economic impact of Brexit for the Slovak economy is a slowdown in GDP growth; most economists and analysts expect a slowdown in Slovak GDP growth in the range from one-tenth to two-tenths of a percentage point due to Brexit. A more severe problem is the expected slowdown in economic growth in more of the euro area countries, which could again have a negative effect on Slovak exports. The downturn in the British economy will have a direct impact on our exporters. However, our economy will feel a more pronounced effect secondarily through the slowdown of our main trading partners. The impact of growing uncertainty and weakening investor and consumer confidence will also be substantial, especially in Britain, but also in other EU countries. The strengthening of the euro against the pound and the currencies of neighbouring countries will worsen the price competitiveness of Slovak exporters. (Melioris a kol., 2016) According to estimates by the National Bank of Slovakia, the Slovak economy due to Brexit could experience a slowdown in the economic growth of 0.34% by 2020. In 2017, the NBS estimated the economic growth of the Slovak Republic at the level of 3.3% and the creation of approximately 80,000 new jobs by 2018. However, the departure of the United Kingdom from the EU could, according to NBS analysts, affect these forecasts and create 5,300 fewer jobs in Slovakia by 2020 (Vravec, 2017).

One of the indirect effects may be the return of a large number of Slovaks from the British labour market home to Slovakia. (Vravec, 2017) Another indirect impact for Slovakia may be the fact that Brexit means the departure of a member of the Union who pushed for modernisation and progressive economic reforms. Britain's withdrawal from the EU may reduce the pro-reform efforts and innovation potential that the country has represented within the Union.

On Wednesday 2 May 2018, the European Commission presented a draft of the new post-brexit budget of the European Union for the years 2021-2027. The Commission presented a budget of almost  $\in$  1.14 trillion ( $\in$  1.28 trillion when inflation is taken into account), representing 1.11% of the total economic output (after Brexit) of the 27 EU countries. This represents a slight increase over the current budget for 2014-2020, which amounts to  $\in$  1.09 trillion (1.03% of the EU's economic output). (TASR, 2018) For EU member states, including Slovakia, this will mean higher contributions to the EU budget. The system by which the EU wants to penalize the Member States violating the EU law is also interesting. Under this mechanism, compliance with EU law will be linked with access to EU money. This means that in the event of non-compliance with them, Union funds for a particular state will be frozen (TASR, 2018). This could be seen as a new political tool through which the EU wants to force some rebel states to be more in line with their policy and thus to deeper political integration.

To sum it up, the extent of Brexit's adverse economic impact on Slovakia will depend on the shape of the future trade agreement between the United Kingdom and the European Union. The United Kingdom is the fifth-largest export market for us. If it does not secure access to the single market in the negotiations, the Slovak economy may be negatively affected by the introduction of tariff and non-tariff barriers in international trade. Brexit can also slow our economic growth and job creation. It may increase the Slovaks' tendency toward Euroscepticism and reduce their efforts to reform the EU. Another impact of Brexit may be the return of a large number of Slovaks from the British labour market to Slovakia. That could help the Slovak malnourished labour market. However, it is possible that if Slovaks begin to return en masse from Britain, there will not be enough jobs at home for them. If Britain succeeded in negotiating a free trade agreement, at least in the area of goods, the negative economic impact on Slovakia would be considerably smaller. Due to the loss of Great Britain's contributions to the EU budget, Slovakia will contribute more to the EU and receive less from it. As for the effects of Brexit on Slovaks living in Great Britain, their further stay in this country should not be endangered by Brexit. It also applies to some of their family members and children. The only problem may be the process of applying for the new resident status provided by the Brexit Agreement, some people may fail in this process, may not know about it or may not be able to prove their stay or work sufficiently. The reason for the mass withdrawal of Slovaks from Britain may be the weakening of the British economy. Working and living in the UK may no longer be so beneficial for Slovaks, so many of them may decide to return home.

ISSN 2669-0195 (online) <a href="http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020">http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020</a> Volume 2 Number 4 (December) <a href="http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(7)">http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(7)</a>

# 3. Problem Solution

The referendum on Britain's withdrawal from the European Union is a unique and unprecedented phenomenon. The study shows several conclusions:

The final agreement will be a compromise between gaining greater political sovereignty of Britain and the negative economic consequences that would result from it. The final agreement could, therefore, take the form of a comprehensive, in-depth economic partnership, in which Britain could choose in which segment of the common market it wants to have preferential access. However, it would have to comply with EU legislation applicable to the selected market segment. The EU is likely to ask Britain for financial contributions to its budget, for any preferential access to its single market.

We also analysed the outcome of the Brexit negotiations to date, which were published in a joint report by the United Kingdom and the EU in December 2017. It helped us to find out what the financial settlement between the UK and the EU might look. Assuming that the UK wants to free itself from the costly financing of the EU budget, it can be said that it can succeed in the long term, of course, it will also depend on the extent to which it has access to the EU's single market. Britain will also have to pay a Divorce bill of around £ 35 to £ 39 billion. It should continue to contribute for participation in programs in which it wishes to maintain membership. Britain will also continue to contribute to the pensions of European employees, which will be a relatively low annual contribution, but this contribution will last for decades. However, what works in favour of Britain is that it should no longer pay for access to the single market and membership of the customs union. However, this depends on the degree of access to this market that could be negotiated in the framework of a new comprehensive trade agreement. However, the UK's access to the EU market is far from as complex as that of EU membership. Therefore, if there will be some contributions to the EU single market in the future, they are likely to be much lower than at present. The paid-up capital from the EIB and the ECB will also be returned to the UK. The shrinking of the British economy and the fall of the pound against the euro could be seen mainly as a negative impact, but the positive thing is that as a result, Britain will again pay the EU a little less. Exactly how much Britain will pay for Brexit will not be known until all payments related to the withdrawal have been made. However, the estimated cost of this break-up looks more favourable than if Britain were to continue to pay high net contributions to the EU budget each year.

Another area in which Britain is to gain more sovereignty after Brexit is control over migration from EU countries. Citizens' rights, which will be part of the Brexit Agreement, will apply to those UK citizens and EU citizens, including their family members, who exercised their rights to free movement within the EU / UK before the date set for Britain's withdrawal from the EU. It can, therefore, be said that people living and working in the UK will have the right to stay there, without the need for visas or other residence permits. However, the United Kingdom will require EU citizens to register their residence in the country after Brexit. Given that everything in the agreement is reciprocal, it is possible that some or all EU Member States will similarly demand the same from UK citizens. As regards the rights of foreign nationals to social welfare, EU and British negotiators have agreed that the rules on social security coordination will continue to apply to EU citizens who are covered by the UK social security system or British nationals, who are or have been included in the social security system of a particular EU Member State until the date of withdrawal from the EU. It is a fair two-way compromise, it will give the UK more control over immigration from the EU, but at the same time, people who already live in the UK will have the right to continue to live and work in it.

On the issue of the Irish border, we have found that the United Kingdom has not yet provided a sufficiently comprehensive and workable solution to exit the single market and the customs union while maintaining an open and invisible land border between Northern Ireland and the Republic of Ireland. Currently, a solid border is most likely to be created on the island of Ireland, which will have substantial implications for imports and exports

ISSN 2669-0195 (online) <a href="http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020">http://doi.org/jesi/2020</a> Volume 2 Number 4 (December) <a href="http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(7)">http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(7)</a>

between Ireland and the United Kingdom. It can also directly jeopardise the Good Friday Agreement, which guarantees peace and cooperation between the Irish and the British.

## Conclusion

Given the aim of our work, we can say that the United Kingdom will not be in a better position with Brexit than under its membership in the European Union. The positive effects of the financial balance between the EU and the United Kingdom, stronger control over immigration and greater political sovereignty will not offset the negative economic impact of leaving or restricting access to the EU single market or abolishing membership of the European Customs Union. Thus, with our final hypothesis, we assume that Brexit will do more harm than good to the UK.

As wrote Kamil Kotlinki (2018, str. 157), the effects of the United Kingdom leaving the EU will be more unfavorable for the UK than for the EU. The amount of losses depends on the type of Brexit. A soft Brexit means a relatively slow negotiation designed to retain as close as possible a relationship with the rest of the EU. Access to the EU's single market will reduce losses due to having as few tariffs as possible. A hard Brexit would mean getting out of the EU quickly, having no institutional or political relationship with the union, and regaining full control of UK borders. Therefore, a negotiated free trade deal with the EU would seem to reduce losses for everyone.

According to Jean Arthuis (2018, str. 37), Brexit is a chance for Europe. It casts a cruel light on the institutional fragility of the European Union, whose functioning is hardly defensible to public opinion.

In the article, we also set a partial goal, which is to predict the most severe possible impacts of the Brexit for the European Union, including the effects for the Slovak Republic. Perhaps the most substantial economic impact for the European Union will be the fact that it will lose one of the most significant net contributors to its budget and the second strongest economy of all member states. The relocation of large British companies, banks and financial service providers to EU countries can be a significant positive. The draft of the European Commission's new post-Brexit budget, which was presented in May 2018, already counts with losses. It should be a combination of cuts and higher contributions from the Member States. Also noteworthy is the proposed mechanism that would allow the EU to financially penalise the Member States for their inadmissible proceedings. This is just one more indication that the EU will work even harder for greater political integration. The EU will undoubtedly want to take advantage of the fact that the most critical member of its political integration will leave it. It is, therefore, possible that in the future, the EU will have an even more significant impact on the policies of its Member StatesEurosceptic, populist or far-right parties in Europe will fight against this. Brexit has given inspiration to such parties if they continue to gain momentum, it is possible that the EU will lose more members in the future.

The extent of the negative economic impact of Brexit for Slovakia will again depend on the shape of the future trade agreement between the United Kingdom and the European Union. The United Kingdom is the fifth-largest export market for us. If Britain does not secure access to the common market in the negotiations, the Slovak economy may be negatively affected by the introduction of tariff and non-tariff barriers in international trade. For example, the important export of our cars can be significantly affected. Brexit can also slow our economic growth and job creation. It may increase the Slovaks' tendency toward Euroscepticism and reduce their efforts to reform the EU. Another impact of Brexit may be the return of a large number of Slovaks from the British labour market to Slovakia. Due to the loss of Great Britain's contributions to the EU budget, Slovakia will contribute more to the EU and receive less from it. As for the effects of Brexit on Slovaks living in Great Britain, their further stay in this country should not be endangered by Brexit. It also applies to some of their family members and children. The only problem may be the process of applying for the new resident status provided by the Brexit Agreement, some people may fail in this process, may not know about it or may not be able to prove their stay or work sufficiently.

ISSN 2669-0195 (online) <a href="http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020">http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020</a> Volume 2 Number 4 (December)
<a href="http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(7)">http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(7)</a>

Brexit in the United Kingdom, after the European economic crisis, the migration crisis is another important reason why the negative moods of citizens in the European Union are increasing. The authors, therefore, believe that the Council of the European Union and the European Commission can contribute to increasing citizens' credibility with the European Union by addressing issues that affect EU citizens as a matter of priority. "Representatives of the Slovak Republic in European institutions play a vital role, including members of the European Parliament, who should explain the positives of EU membership to the citizens of the Slovak Republic" (Bočáková, Lincényi, 2014, p. 50).

The authors also agree with several authors that a positive identity with membership in the European Union could be enhanced by more intensive citizenship education. "The European dimension of education and training is still relevant not only in the old member states of the European Union but also in the new or future member states" (Hubálek, Lincényi, Staněk 2018, p. 56).

Last but not least, an effective marketing and media campaign could help to improve public opinion on the European Union's action as well as on citizens' trust in the European institutions. Such a campaign should be carried out throughout the European Union under the coordination of the European Commission. (Lincényi, 2018, p. 433)

#### References

CREMEDES, M. T., NOVAK, P. 2017. Brexit and the European Union: General Institutional and Legal Consideration. [E-Reader Version]. Retrieved from <a href="https://www.europarl.europa.eu/thinktank/en/document.html?reference=IPOL STU(2017)571404">https://www.europarl.europa.eu/thinktank/en/document.html?reference=IPOL STU(2017)571404</a>

ČÁRSKY, J. 2019. The importance of media education in terms of prevention against extremism in the subject of Civic education in Slovak republic. In: Sborník z VIII. Mezinárodní vědecké konference studentú doktorských studijných programú v oblasti společenských věd. Praha: Nakladatelství Epocha, 2019. ISBN: 978-80-7557-240-0. p. 7.-14.

EMERSON, M., 2017. An Assessment of the Economic Impact of Brexit on the EU27. European Parliament. Brussels.

FORD, G., GOODWIN, M. 2017. Britain After Brexit. In Journal of Democracy. [E-Reader Version]. Retrieved from: <a href="https://www.journalofdemocracy.org/articles/britain-after-brexit-a-nation-divided/">https://www.journalofdemocracy.org/articles/britain-after-brexit-a-nation-divided/</a>

VRAVEC, J. 2017. Analýza vybraných ekonomických aspektov odchodu Veľkej Británie z Európskej únie (Analysis of selected economic aspects of the UK's exit from the European Union). FINANČNÉ TRHY. ISSN 1336-5711, 1/2017 1-7

CURTIS, J. 2017. Brexit: 'sufficient progress' to move to phase 2. Retrieved from: <a href="https://researchbriefings.files.parliament.uk/documents/CBP-8183/CBP-8183.pdf">https://researchbriefings.files.parliament.uk/documents/CBP-8183/CBP-8183.pdf</a>

HOUSE OF COMMONS. 2018. The land border between Northern Ireland and Ireland. Retrieved from: <a href="https://publications.parliament.uk/pa/cm201719/cmselect/cmniaf/329/329.pdf">https://publications.parliament.uk/pa/cm201719/cmselect/cmniaf/329/329.pdf</a>

KEEP, M. 2018. The UK's contribution to the EU Budget. Retrieved from: https://researchbriefings.parliament.uk/.../Summary/CBP-7886

 $KPMG.\ 2017.\ Odhad\ vplyvu\ Brexitu\ na\ Slovensko\ (Estimation\ of\ the\ impact\ of\ Brexit\ on\ Slovakia).\ Retrieved\ from: \\ \underline{https://home.kpmg.com/sk/sk/home/media/press-releases/2017/03/slovensko-patri-medzi-krajiny-eu-najviac-ohrozene-brexitom.html}$ 

MELIORIS, L. 2016. What will Brexit bring? Estimation of the impact of Brexit on the Slovak economy. Retrieved from: <a href="http://www.finance.gov.sk/Default.aspx?CatID=11174">http://www.finance.gov.sk/Default.aspx?CatID=11174</a>

TASR. 2018. Eurokomisia predstavila návrh nového rozpočtu EÚ po odchode Británie (The European Commission presented a draft of the new EU budget after Britain's departure). Retrieved from: <a href="http://www.teraz.sk/najnovsie/ek-predstavila-navrh-noveho-rozpoctu/322899-clanok.html">http://www.teraz.sk/najnovsie/ek-predstavila-navrh-noveho-rozpoctu/322899-clanok.html</a>

ISSN 2669-0195 (online) <a href="http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020">http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020</a> Volume 2 Number 4 (December) <a href="http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(7)">http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(7)</a>

LINCÉNYI, M. 2018. Prieskum názorov Slovákov na budúcnosť Európskej únie (A survey of the opinion of the citizens of Slovák on the future of the European Union). Proceedings of the 19th International Scientific Conference "International Relations 2018: Current Issues in World Economy and Politics": Bratislava: Ekonomická univerzita, 424-435.

HUBÁLEK, T., LINCÉNYI, M., STANĚK, A. 2018. A comparative analysis of pupils' and teachers' public opinion on European citizenship and European identity in the Czech Republic and the Slovak Republic, 2018. Economic Annals-XXI. ISSN 1728-6220. 171, (5-6), 50-56.

BOČÁKOVÁ, O., LINCÉNYI, M. (2014). Perception of Slovakia's membership in the European Union from the perspective of Slovaks, 2014. In: Proceedings of the 2nd international conference on European integration 2014. - Ostrava: VŠB, 43-50.

HRUBINKO, A. 2019. The way to Brexit: A socio-political dimension of Great Britain's participation in the processes of European integration. In UKRAINSKYI ISTORYCHNYI ZHURNAL, 6, 126-141,

KOTLINSKI, K. 2018. The economic consequences of leaving European Union by Great Britain. EKONOMIA I PRAWO-ECONOMICS AND LAW, 17(2), 157-167.

ARTHUIS, J., FARRELL, H. 2018. What future for a democratic Europe following brexit? TOCQUEVILLE REVIEW, 39(1), 37-48

MELUS, M. 206. REFERENDUM ABOUT "BREXIT" AND FURTHER DEVELOPMENT IN GREAT BRITAIN. Proceedings of 14th international scientific conference: Economic policy in the European union member countries. 462-470

# Acknowledgements

This research was carried out in the framework of the project KEGA 003TnUAD-4/2018: Innovation of methodological letters for teachers of civic education from the point of view of prevention of manifestations of extremism and education for democratic citizenship.

Short biographical note about the contributors at the end of the article (name, surname, academic title and scientific degree, duties, research interests):

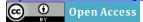
Marcel LINCÉNYI, PhD. in Media studies, obtained at Constantine the Philosopher University in Nitra, currently at Department of Political Science as associate professor, Trenčín University of Alexander Dubček in Trenčín (TnUAD), Slovakia. ORCID ID: <a href="https://orcid.org/0000-0002-9076-026X">https://orcid.org/0000-0002-9076-026X</a>

Martin LACZKO, Mgr. is currently external PhD. student at the Department of Political Science, Alexander Dubček University of Trenčín in Trenčín, Slovakia

ORCID ID: https://orcid.org/0000-0002-9620-2541

Make your research more visible, join the Twitter account of INSIGHTS INTO REGIONAL DEVELOPMENT: @IntoInsights

Copyright © 2020 by author(s) and VsI Entrepreneurship and Sustainability Center This work is licensed under the Creative Commons Attribution International License (CC BY). http://creativecommons.org/licenses/by/4.0/



ISSN 2669-0195 (online) <a href="http://jssidoi.org/IRD/">http://jssidoi.org/IRD/</a>
2020 Volume 2 Number 4 (December)
<a href="http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(8)">http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(8)</a>







# EMPIRICAL TEST OF CAPITAL ASSET PRICING MODEL ON SECURITIES RETURN OF LISTED FIRMS IN NIGERIA

Henry Usunobun Ogiugo <sup>1</sup>, Isaac Olufemi Adesuyi <sup>2</sup>, Sunday Oseiweh Ogbeide <sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup>Department of Accounting and Finance Faculty of Management Sciences AJAYI Crowther University, Ibadan, Oyo State, Nigeria

<sup>2</sup>Department of Business Administration Faculty of Humanities, Social & Management Sciences Elizade University, Ilara-Mokin, P.M.B. 002, Ondo State, Nigeria

<sup>3</sup>Department of Accounting and Finance Faculty of Humanities, Social & Management Sciences Elizade University, Ilara-Mokin, P.M.B. 002, Ondo State, Nigeria

E-mails: <sup>1</sup>ogiugohenry@yahoo.com; <sup>2</sup>isaac.adesuyi@elizadeuniversity.edu.ng; <sup>3</sup>sunnyogbeide2017@gmail.com

Received 18 May 2020; accepted 10 October 2020; published 30 December 2020

**Abstract:** This paper applied the capital-asset pricing model (CAPM) to determine stock returns of listed firms in the Nigeria Stock Exchange (NSE). For the purpose of investigation, annual data on stock price of twenty six (26) listed firms, Treasury bill a measure of risk- free rate and all share indexes a proxy for market returns were extracted while beta value was computed for the period 2010 to 2016 upon which the model was analyzed. Finding indicates that the CAPM generated a very high return among the firms given the influence of the beta coefficient. The study concludes that higher market risk measured by beta, is associated with higher expected returns. It is therefore recommended that managers of firms in other sectors in Nigeria need to constantly use this model to price security return with a view to guiding investors at investing in securities based on risk preference behavior and also to enable them maximize wealth from a basket of portfolio.

Key words: Market returns; Treasury bill; beta; covariance; security return; Stock Returns

**Reference** to this paper should be made as follows: Ogiugo, H.U., Adesuyi, I., & Ogbeide, S.O. (2020). Empirical test of capital asset pricing model on securities return of listed firms in Nigeria. *Insights into Regional Development*, 825-836. <a href="http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(8">http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(8)</a>

JEL Classifications: G12, E4

#### 1. Introduction

The capital asset pricing model (CAPM) of Sharpe (1964) grew from the mean- variance analysis of Harry Markowitz in 1952 and 1959 to assess securities risk and returns in the stock market. The mean- variance is used to assess the risk peculiar to individual securities against the expected returns. The mean- variance approach

ISSN 2669-0195 (online) <a href="http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020">http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020</a> Volume 2 Number 4 (December)
<a href="http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(8)">http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(8)</a>

holds the view that expected return (gain) from securities is a reflection of the level of associated risk. Following this, the CAPM demonstrates the linear association between market risk and return of portfolios given risk-free rate (Lipiec, 2014). The risk free asset often measured with Treasury bills and government bond is used to minimize risk and maximize returns in the capital asset pricing model. Example of risk- free asset is Treasury bills. Treasury bills as money market instrument attract very minimal risk with a low return on it, unlike investment in risky assets such as shares in the stock market.

The CAPM shows the market risk associated with portfolio return for a time window (Oke, 2013). The risk common to the market portfolio is revealed through a beta co-efficient. Herbert, Nwude and Onyilo (2017), posit that the CAPM and its beta component are presumed to be good predictors of asset returns in finance literature. Usually the risk in the market portfolio determines its returns. What happens to the market affect every security in the market. The impact of beta in the stock market affecting security returns may be described in the U.S aphorism: 'when they raid the brothel, they took all the girls away', portraying that systematic factors occurring in the market, affect the securities return. Generally, the securities market as a whole has a beta coefficient of 1.0. The beta co-efficient of individual firms are calculated relative to the market beta. Beta can be calculated through dividing the co-variance between individual securities and market to the variance of market. A beta above 1.0 implies a higher risk and a beta below 1.0 implies less than the market average risk. Beta could be positive or negative. High and positive beta ( $\beta$ ) increase the risk of the investor's portfolio such that investors tend to demand higher expected return in compensation for the high risk. If the stock has negative a beta( $\beta$ ), it reduces the risk of the market portfolio and this ordinarily makes an investor to accept a lower expected return in exchange for the risk reduction. In this case, investors in the stock market are able to build a basket of portfolio around their risk preference behavior which consists of risk aversion, risk seeking and risk neutral.

Prediction of securities return in the light of market risks through CAPM holds under assumptions. These assumptions are segmented into classical and non- classical assumptions. The classical assumptions are often relaxed to give room for the non- classical assumptions. Some of the classical assumptions according to Olowe (1997) are that investors are risk averse, investors are price takers and have homogenous expectations about securities (or assets), there exists a risk free security (or asset) such that investors may borrow or lend unlimited amount at the risk-free, securities (or assets) are marketable and perfectly divisible, securities markets are frictionless. Information is costless and simultaneously available to all investors and there are no market imperfections such as taxes, regulations, or transaction costs. These classical assumptions partly do not hold in real life market situation. Hence they are relaxed to form the non- classical assumptions upon which investors are guided in taking investment decision on portfolio investments. Arguing in support of the non- classical assumption, Fama and French (2004) believe that the assumption that short selling is unrestricted is as unrealistic as unrestricted risk-free borrowing and lending. If there is no risk-free asset and short-sales of risky assets are not allowed, mean-variance investors will still choose efficient portfolios (Oke, 2013). But basically all attractive models involve impractical simplifications, which is why they must be tested against data. Against this backdrop, this study is undertaken with a view to contributing to accounting and finance literature using data from listed firms in the Nigeria Stock Market. Following the introductory part, section two is literature review, section three is methodology and section four is empirical analysis while section five dwells on conclusion and recommendations.

# 2. Litertature Review

#### 2.1 Theoretical framework

The portfolio theory developed by Markowitz (1952), has to do with a concept of using the variance of expected returns as a measure of risk an investor can form an efficient portfolio that minimizes the risk for a given level of return and maximizes the return for a given level of risk, had a greater influence over the development of CAPM by Sharpe (1964) and Linter (1965). The CAPM is an extension of portfolio theory, which implies that beta alone

ISSN 2669-0195 (online) <a href="http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020">http://doi.org/jesi/2020</a> Volume 2 Number 4 (December)
<a href="http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(8)">http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(8)</a>

is sufficient to explain the cross section return of any security at any given point of time. Thereafter, numerous researches on the CAPM have been made to test the validity of this model but empirical test results generated many unsolved questions regarding the applicability of this model in different markets throughout the world. The CAPM is built on the modern portfolio theory which was initially developed by Markowitz (1952). As developed by Sharpe (1964) and Lintner (1965), the CAPM models the equilibrium expected return on an asset as a positive linear function of its beta risk. In the CAPM world, the only relevant risk measure is systematic risk, as this cannot be diversified away. Investors should be proportionately rewarded for bearing this risk. Beta measures the volatility (risk) of a share or a share portfolio and hence estimates how the returns on the share or portfolio will move relative to the movements in the market portfolio (Jones, 1998). By definition, the market portfolio has a beta of one. The beta of a portfolio is the weighted average of the betas of all securities contained in the portfolio. Therefore, portfolios with betas greater than one have higher systematic risk than the market, while those with betas less than one have lower systematic risk. Hence, by adding securities with betas that are higher to a portfolio, we increase the systematic risk of the portfolio and hence shares, or share portfolios with high betas should exhibit high returns and *viz*. (Elton & Gruber, 1995).

# 2.2 Empirical Review

Khan. et al. (2012) assessed and tested the CAPM through the calculation of beta of ten companies registered on the Karach Stock Exchange and the comparison between actual and expected returns. It was found that the Capital Asset Pricing Model (CAPM), failed to give accurate results, Mobarek & Mollah (2005) investigated the underlying factors determining share returns on the Dhaka Stock Exchange (DSE) and found unsupportive results of the critical condition of the CAPM that stock beta is positively related to share return. Rahman & Baten (2006) examined the validity of the CAPM in Bangladesh using 120 non-financial firms listed in Dhaka Stock Exchange for the period of 1999 to 2003. They found that the variables like beta, book to market value and size have strong relationships with stock return. Michailidis et al. (2006) tested weekly stock returns of 100 firms listed in Greece between January 1998, and December 2002, and arrived at conclusions that higher risk is correlated with higher return, but the reverse correlation does not hold. Adedokun & Olakojo (2012) arrived at the same results by testing monthly stock returns from a hundred Nigerian firms between January 2008, and December, 2009. Hasan et al. (2013) tested CAPM for the Bangladesh stock market and found out that this model does not prove its validity. Rahman (2012) in his study found a significant negative relationship between taking risks and extra return using weekly data of 87 publicly listed companies in DSE from 2000 to 2008. Lipiec (2014) studied test the capital asset pricing model (CAPM) on the Warsaw Stock Exchange (WSE) by measuring the performance of two portfolios composed of construction firms: family-controlled and nonfamily controlled. These portfolios were selected from the Warszawski Indeks Giełdowy listed in the Warsaw Stock Exchange Index) in the period 2006 to 2012 with respect to three sub-periods, namely, pre-crisis period of 2006 to 2007; crisis period of 2008 to 2009 and post-crisis period of 2010 to 2012. The finding indicates that public family firms significantly outperformed non-family peers in the crisis times in terms of security returns.

Herbert et al. (2017) applied the capital asset pricing model to determine stock returns of listed firms in the chemicals and paints sector of Nigeria over a 13-year period, 2000 to2012. From the empirical result, the beta content of the entire sector ranges between 1.04% and -0.13 or between 6.78 and -2.31% providing an average beta content of 0.37 or 1.50% of the total risk for the sector. The results further indicate that the unsystematic risk content in chemicals/paints sector stocks constitutes the bulk of the sector's risk profile and that most of the stocks' betas had defensive attributes over the study period. The investment implication is that including an appropriate mix of chemical and paints stocks in the investors' portfolios would, all things being equal, help investors to achieve a combination of investments that are not highly correlated with larger economic cycle as well as higher-risk equity securities that can potentially yield higher returns than the market.

ISSN 2669-0195 (online) <a href="http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020">http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020</a> Volume 2 Number 4 (December) <a href="http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(8)">http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(8)</a>

# 3. Methodology

The main objective of this research is to examine the validity of Capital Assets Pricing Model in pricing portfolio return of listed firms in Nigeria. To attain this objective, data on stock price of twenty six (26) listed firms were collected from the Nigeria Stock Exchange publications while Treasury bill rates and All Share Index data used as proxies for Risk-free rates and market Returns were sourced from the Central Bank of Nigeria Statistical Bulletin respectively. After calculating the beta for the security, expected return or required rate of return for the security was determine using the panel CAPM estimation method. The approach used is a follow up of the research procedure of Oke (2013).

# 3.1 Model Specification

Capital Asset Pricing Model (CAPM)

The CAPM is usually expressed as:

$$E(R_{1-RF}) = Rf + \beta_1(E)Rm - (Rf)$$

Where:

 $E(R_1 - RF)$  is the expected excess return on the capital asset. Rf is the risk-free rate of interest.  $\beta_1$  is the beta coefficient (The sensitivity of the asset returns to market returns).  $E(R_m)$  is the expected return of the market.  $E(R_m)$  Rf is the risk premium (the difference between the expected market rate of return and the risk-free rate of return).

# 4. Empirical Analysis

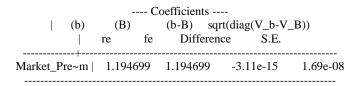
The tables below represents the descriptive and correlation statistics analysis as well as the capital asset pricing model panel estimation results of the sampled manufacturing firms in Nigeria for the period 2010 to 2016. (As well see Appendix A and Appendix B).

Table 1: Descriptive statistics
stats | stock ~s market~s free r~e beta

mean | .7270879 3.837143 10.54429 .2078022 p50 | 0 4.59 10.97 .05 max | 57.2 6.19 14.27 7.49 min | -50.16 .02 4.57 -13.81 sd | 10.39977 2.478659 3.225802 1.904334 skewness | .4807739 -.6028233 -.6384747 -1.586072 kurtosis | 10.85942 1.692664 2.26016 20.39744 N | 182 182 182 182

# **Table 2: Correlation Matrix**

Table 3: Hausman test



ISSN 2669-0195 (online) <a href="http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020">http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020</a> Volume 2 Number 4 (December) <a href="http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(8)">http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(8)</a>

**Table 4: Capm Fixed Effect Result** 

```
182
   Fixed-effects (within) regression
                                    Number of obs
    Group variable: cross
                                   Number of groups =
    R-sq: within = 0.1525
                                   Obs per group: min =
          between =  .
                                         avg =
         overall = 0.1330
                                          max =
                     F(1,155)
                                 = 27.89
     corr(u_i, Xb) = 0.0000
                                    Prob > F
                                                = 0.0000
  Firm\_Excess\_{\sim}t \mid \quad Coef. \;\; Std. \; Err. \quad t \quad P{>}|t| \quad [95\% \; Conf. \; Interval]
     Market Premium | 1.194699 .2262196 5.28 0.000 .7478279 1.64157
    sigma_u | 4.068595
                      sigma_e | 10.395272
           rho | .1328367 (fraction of variance due to u_i)
   F test that all u_i=0: F(25, 155) = 1.07
                                           Prob > F = 0.3807
```

Table 1 concerns the descriptive statistics result and it shows that the average stock returns of the sample firms is 72%, the maximum stock return is 572% while the average market return. The average beta is 20 and this may have compensated the investors by way of the mean portfolio return of 72%. The maximum beta value is 7.49. The risk free rate average value is 10.54% while the maximum return is 14.27%.

Table 2 relates to correlation matrix result. It shows there is a positive relationship between stock prices and market returns (R = 0.103). The relationship between bet ( $\beta$ ) and stock price of the sampled manufacturing is positive (r = 0.1166) while market returns and risk free rates are positively correlated (r = 0.3054). The findings are consistent with Oke (2013); Lipiec (2014); Herber, Nwude & Onyilo (2017)

Table 3 deals with the Hausman test result. The table shows that fixed effect result is preferred for the analysis. Table 4 relates to the capital asset pricing model panel estimation. It that shows that the overall R-squared result is 0.1330, which is 13%. The F – statistic of 27.89 is statistically significant given the probability value 0.0000. The firm excess return (market premium) for the period was positive (1.1946) and significant at 95% and it means that the market risks contribute largely to the expected returns of the firms in the period observed. The empirical findings are consistent with Mobarek & Mollah (2005).

# **Conclusions and Recommendations**

This study applied the capital asset pricing model to determine portfolio returns of listed firms in the Nigeria Stock Exchange. Three components of the model, namely, risk free rate, market return and beta were determine with the data from secondary sources. The empirical results of the study explicitly suggests that share price return of the sampled firms improved very well after the stock market melt- down in Nigeria. This intriguing results may have be an influencing factor to investors in optimal portfolio selection, diversification as well as guiding their risk preference behavior in the stock market after the global financial crisis. The model is thus validated in Nigeria and therefore remains a potent tool for investors to assess returns on investment in stocks, other than relying on the Markowitz mean-variance to determine efficient securities. It is therefore suggested that future researchers need to apply the model to determine portfolio return of firms on sector by sector basis in pre-and-post stock market melt -down in Nigeria as this reveal the magnitude of the loss encountered by investors during these periods.

ISSN 2669-0195 (online) <a href="http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020">http://doi.org/jesi/2020</a> Volume 2 Number 4 (December) <a href="http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(8)">http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(8)</a>

#### References

- Adedokun, A.J., & Olakojo, S.A. (2012). Test of Capital Asset Pricing Model: Evidence from Nigerian Stock Exchange. Journal of Economic Theory, 6, 121–127.
- CBN (2016). Statistical Bulletin.
- Chare D.E., & Priestly, R.J. (1998). Security Analysis and Portfolio Management, 6ed: Prentice-Hall.
- Elton, E.J. & Gruber, M.J. (1995). Risk Reduction and Portfolio Size: An Analytic Solution. Journal of Business 50 (October 1977). 415-37.
- Hasan, M. Z., Kamil, A. A., Mustafa, A., & Baten, M. A. (2011). A Validity test of Capital Asset Pricing Model for Dhaka Stock Exchange. Journal of Applied Sciences, 11(20), 3490-3496.
- Hasan, Z. Kamil, A.A. & Baten, A. (2013). Analyzing and estimating portfolio performance of Bangladesh stock market. American Journal of Applied Sciences, 10, 139–146.
- Herbert, W.E., Nwude, E.C., & Onyilo, F. (2017). The application of the capital asset pricing model (CAPM) in the Nigerian Chemicals and Paints Industrial sector. European Journal of Accounting, Auditing and Finance, 5(8), 12-32.
- Jones, T. (1998). Capital Asset Pricing Model in building investment portfolio. Lahti University of Applied Sciences. Faculty of Economic and Business Administration
- Khan, M.I., Gul, M., Khan, N.M., Nawaz, B. & Sanaullah. (2012). Assessing and Testing the Capital Asset Pricing Model (CAPM): A Study Involving KSE-Pakistan. Global Journal of Management and Business Research, 12(10), 32-
- Lintner, J. (1965). The Valuation of Risk Assets and Selection of Risky Investments in Stock Portfolios and Capital Budgets. Review of Economics and Statistics, 47(2), 13-37.
- Lipiec, J. (2014). Capital Asset Pricing Model Testing at Warsaw Stock Exchange: Are Family Businesses the Remedy for Economic Recessions? International Journal of Financial Studies. 2, 266–279. http://dx.doi.org/10.3390/ijfs2030266
- Markowitz, H. (1952). Portfolio Selection. The Journal of Finance, 7(1), 77-91. http://links.jstor.org/sici?sici=00221082%28195203%297%3A1%3C77%3APS%3E2.0.CO%3B2-1
- Markowitz, H. (1959). Portfolio selection: Efficient diversification of investments. New York, United States: Wiley & Sons, Inc.
- Michailidis, G., Tsopoglou, S., Papanastasiou, D., & Mariola, E. (2006). Testing the Capital Asset Pricing Model (CAPM): The Case of the Emerging Greek Securities Market. International Research Journal of Finance and Economics, 4, 78–91.
- Mobarek, A., & Mollah, A.S. (2005). The General Determinants of Share Returns: An Empirical Investigation on the Dhaka Stock Exchange. Review Pacific Basin Financial Market and Policy, 8, 593–612.
- Oke, B.O. (2013). Capital Asset Pricing Model (CAPM): Evidence from Nigeria. Research Journal of Finance and Accounting, 4(9), 17-27. Olowe, R. A. (1997). Financial Management: Concepts, Analysis, and Capital. Lagos: Brierly Jones Nigeria Limited.
- Rahman, A.F.M. (2012). Reward for Taking Risk at DSE An Application of Zero Beta CAPM. Journal of Business and Policy Research, 7(3), 48-59.
- Rahman, M.M., & Baten, M.A. (2006). An Empirical Testing of capital Asset Pricing odel in Bangladesh. Journal of Research (Science), 17(4), 225-234.
- Sharpe, W. F. (1964). Capital asset prices: A theory of market equilibrium under conditions of risk. The Journal of Finance, 19(3), 425-442. <a href="http://dx.doi.org/10.2307/2977928">http://dx.doi.org/10.2307/2977928</a>

ISSN 2669-0195 (online) <a href="http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020">http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(8)</a>)

**Henry Usunobun OGIUGO** is a Senior Lecturer of Finance in the Department of Accunting and Finance, Faculty of Management Sciences, AJAYI Crowther University, Oyo State, Nigeria. He holds the Bachelor of Science (B.Sc) degree in Banking and Finance, Master of Science (M.Sc. Finance) degree and Doctor of Philosophy (Ph.D. Finance) degree from the University of Benin, Edo State, Nigeria. His area of specilization include Capital Market and Portfoilio Optimization.

ORCID ID: <a href="https://orcid.org/0000-0001-5395-9897">https://orcid.org/0000-0001-5395-9897</a>

Isaac ADESUYI is a Lecturer in the Department of Business Administration, Faculty of Humanities, Social & Management Sciences, Elizade University, Ilara-mokin; Ondo State, Nigeria. He holds the National Diploma in Mechabical Engineering, and Higher National Diploma (HND) in Mechanical Engineering from Yaba College of Technology (YCT), Lagos State; Post graduate PGD) in Business Administration, Executive Master in Business Administration (MBA) from the University of Calabar; Master of Science (M.Sc) in Business Management from University of Calabar, Nigeria and Doctor of Philosophy (Ph.D. Business Management) from Ebonyi State University, Nigeria. His area of specliazation include Business Management and Operation Research.

ORCID ID: https://orcid.org/0000-0003-3166-6385

Sunday Oseiweh OGBEIDE is a Senior Active Researcher in, and Lecturer of Finance in the Department of Accunting and Finance, Faculty of Humanities, Social & Management Sciences, Elizade University, P.M. B. 002, Ilara-mokin, Ondo State, Nigeria. He holds the Bachelor of Science (B.Sc) degree in Accounting, Master of Science (M.Sc. Finance) degree and Doctor of Philosophy (Ph.D. Finance) degree from the prestigious University of Benin, Edo State, Nigeria. There are over 12000 reads of his articles by researcher all over the world. His area of specliazation include Standard Finance and Behaviuoral Finance.

ORCID ID: https://orcid.org/0000-0002-2818-7757

# APPENDIX A

	CAPM PANEL DATA FOR MANUFACTURING COMPANIES								
			Listing	Machameratio	Stock	Stock_	Market_	Free_Risk	
Fiscalyear	Full Company name	Cross	Status	Industry	Price	Returns	Returns	_Rate	Beta
2016	Academy	1.00	Ngse	Print	0.50	0.00	6.11	13.96	0.29
2015	Academy	1.00	Ngse	Print	0.55	-3.51	4.59	4.57	-0.75
2014	Academy	1.00	Ngse	Print	1.18	24.21	0.33	10.80	0.86
2013	Academy	1.00	Ngse	Print	2.55	0.00	6.19	10.97	1.04
2012	Academy	1.00	Ngse	Print	1.62	-9.50	5.98	11.77	-0.02
2011	Academy	1.00	Ngse	Print	2.20	-1.79	3.64	14.27	0.26
2010	Academy	1.00	Ngse	Print	3.68	-4.91	0.02	7.47	1.57
2016	Aluminium Extrusion Indus	2.00	Ngse	Metal	9.27	0.00	6.11	13.96	0.01
2015	Aluminium Extrusion Indus	2.00	Ngse	Metal	9.35	-4.98	4.59	4.57	0.08
2014	Aluminium Extrusion Indus	2.00	Ngse	Metal	10.43	0.00	0.33	10.80	0.02
2013	Aluminium Extrusion Indus	2.00	Ngse	Metal	10.50	0.00	6.19	10.97	0.00
2012	Aluminium Extrusion Indus	2.00	Ngse	Metal	10.55	0.00	5.98	11.77	0.12
2011	Aluminium Extrusion Indus	2.00	Ngse	Metal	11.15	0.00	3.64	14.27	0.02
2010	Aluminium Extrusion Indus	2.00	Ngse	Metal	12.39	0.00	0.02	7.47	0.16
2016	Ashaka Cement	3.00	Ngse	Cement	12.02	9.27	6.11	13.96	-0.55
2015	Ashaka Cement	3.00	Ngse	Cement	25.00	8.65	4.59	4.57	-0.77
2014	Ashaka Cement	3.00	Ngse	Cement	21.90	-3.52	0.33	10.80	3.09
2013	Ashaka Cement	3.00	Ngse	Cement	20.99	4.43	6.19	10.97	4.30
2012	Ashaka Cement	3.00	Ngse	Cement	17.95	-6.90	5.98	11.77	2.46
2011	Ashaka Cement	3.00	Ngse	Cement	11.30	-16.30	3.64	14.27	3.59
2010	Ashaka Cement	3.00	Ngse	Cement	26.51	6.04	0.02	7.47	2.85
2016	Avon Crowncaps & Containers	4.00	Ngse	Pack	1.14	-13.64	6.11	13.96	0.09
2015	Avon Crowncaps & Containers	4.00	Ngse	Pack	1.45	0.00	4.59	4.57	-0.16
2014	Avon Crowncaps & Containers	4.00	Ngse	Pack	1.59	0.00	0.33	10.80	0.71
2013	Avon Crowncaps & Containers	4.00	Ngse	Pack	1.71	0.00	6.19	10.97	0.18

ISSN 2669-0195 (online) <a href="http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020">http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020</a> Volume 2 Number 4 (December) <a href="http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(8)">http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(8)</a>

2012 Avon Crowncaps & Containers	4.00	Ngse	Pack	1.90	-4.52	5.98	11.77	-0.29
2011 Avon Crowncaps & Containers	4.00	Ngse	Pack	5.94	0.00	3.64	14.27	-0.07
2010 Avon Crowncaps & Containers	4.00	Ngse	Pack	6.91	0.00	0.02	7.47	0.01
2016 B.O.C Gases Nig	5.00	Ngse	Chem	3.53	0.28	6.11	13.96	-0.07
2015 B.O.C Gases Nig	5.00	Ngse	Chem	3.79	-4.77	4.59	4.57	0.03
2014 B.O.C Gases Nig	5.00	Ngse	Chem	5.48	0.00	0.33	10.80	-0.23
2013 B.O.C Gases Nig	5.00	Ngse	Chem	6.66	0.00	6.19	10.97	-0.07
2012 B.O.C Gases Nig	5.00	Ngse	Chem	6.25	4.69	5.98	11.77	0.02
2011 B.O.C Gases Nig	5.00	_	Chem	6.85	0.74	3.64	14.27	0.02
Ę		Ngse						
2010 B.O.C Gases Nig	5.00	Ngse	Chem	9.20	-9.63	0.02	7.47	-0.27
2016 Berger Paints Nig	6.00	Ngse	Paint	6.40	2.73	6.11	13.96	-0.27
2015 Berger Paints Nig	6.00	Ngse	Paint	10.00	2.56	4.59	4.57	0.40
2014 Berger Paints Nig	6.00	Ngse	Paint	9.00	3.45	0.33	10.80	0.37
2013 Berger Paints Nig	6.00	Ngse	Paint	8.00	0.00	6.19	10.97	0.73
2012 Berger Paints Nig	6.00	Ngse	Paint	8.98	6.78	5.98	11.77	-0.04
2011 Berger Paints Nig	6.00	Ngse	Paint	8.47	-0.59	3.64	14.27	6.52
2010 Berger Paints Nig	6.00	Ngse	Paint	8.36	-7.11	0.02	7.47	2.11
2016 Beta Glass Company	7.00	Ngse	Pack	30.32	-8.32	6.11	13.96	-4.06
2015 Beta Glass Company	7.00	Ngse	Pack	53.45	4.95	4.59	4.57	-2.11
2014 Beta Glass Company	7.00	Ngse	Pack	27.78	25.99	0.33	10.80	-1.23
2013 Beta Glass Company	7.00	Ngse	Pack	14.43	4.95	6.19	10.97	-0.40
2012 Beta Glass Company	7.00	Ngse	Pack	10.50	0.00	5.98	11.77	-0.39
2011 Beta Glass Company	7.00	Ngse	Pack	12.71	0.00	3.64	14.27	0.51
2010 Beta Glass Company	7.00		Pack	15.58	0.00	0.02	7.47	0.07
		Ngse						
2016 Cement Comy Of Northern Nig	8.00	Ngse	Cement	5.00	11.61	6.11	13.96	-0.40
2015 Cement Comy Of Northern Nig	8.00	Ngse	Cement	9.35	26.18	4.59	4.57	0.79
2014 Cement Comy Of Northern Nig	8.00	Ngse	Cement	10.39	-7.97	0.33	10.80	1.64
2013 Cement Comy Of Northern Nig	8.00	Ngse	Cement	11.75	26.34	6.19	10.97	5.00
2012 Cement Comy Of Northern Nig	8.00	Ngse	Cement	5.30	7.72	5.98	11.77	0.20
2011 Cement Comy Of Northern Nig	8.00	Ngse	Cement	4.35	-9.38	3.64	14.27	0.49
2010 Cement Comy Of Northern Nig	8.00	Ngse	Cement	15.49	15.34	0.02	7.47	5.13
2016 Chemical & Allied Product	9.00	Ngse	Paint	32.00	-3.03	6.11	13.96	-0.38
2015 Chemical & Allied Product	9.00	Ngse	Paint	37.60	-0.92	4.59	4.57	-0.16
2014 Chemical & Allied Product	9.00	Ngse	Paint	37.50	3.65	0.33	10.80	-0.07
2013 Chemical & Allied Product	9.00	Ngse	Paint	48.45	-3.10	6.19	10.97	2.53
2012 Chemical & Allied Product	9.00	Ngse	Paint	28.00	3.93	5.98	11.77	0.90
2011 Chemical & Allied Product	9.00	Ngse	Paint	14.50	-9.99	3.64	14.27	1.05
2010 Chemical & Allied Product	9.00	Ngse	Paint	34.03	4.74	0.02	7.47	-0.11
2016 Cutix	10.00	Ngse	Elec	1.80	-4.76	6.11	13.96	0.60
2016 Cutix  2015 Cutix	10.00	Ngse	Elec	1.66	1.22	4.59	4.57	0.09
	10.00	Ngse	Elec	1.30	-13.33	0.33	10.80	0.39
2013 Cutix	10.00	Ngse	Elec	1.78	0.00	6.19	10.97	1.99
2012 Cutix	10.00	Ngse	Elec	1.53	0.66	5.98	11.77	2.91
2011 Cutix	10.00	Ngse	Elec	1.55	-8.82	3.64	14.27	0.22
2010 Cutix	10.00	Ngse	Elec	2.21	0.00	0.02	7.47	1.37
2016 Dangote Cement	11.00	Ngse	Cement	173.99	12.98	6.11	13.96	1.19
2015 Dangote Cement	11.00	Ngse	Cement	170.00	8.27	4.59	4.57	1.02
2014 Dangote Cement	11.00	Ngse	Cement	200.00	11.17	0.33	10.80	0.75
2013 Dangote Cement	11.00	Ngse	Cement	218.99	12.30	6.19	10.97	1.52
2012 Dangote Cement	11.00	Ngse	Cement	128.10	5.43	5.98	11.77	1.07
2011 Dangote Cement	11.00	Ngse	Cement	110.77	5.39	3.64	14.27	1.11
2010 Dangote Cement	11.00	Ngse	Cement	120.00	-3.23	0.02	7.47	4.34
2016 Dn Meyer	12.00	Ngse	Paint	0.87	0.00	6.11	13.96	0.34
2015 Dn Meyer	12.00	Ngse	Paint	0.67	0.00	4.59	4.57	-0.04
2014 Dn Meyer	12.00	Ngse	Paint	0.87	0.00	0.33	10.80	-0.81
2014 Dir Nieyer 2013 Dn Meyer	12.00	Ngse	Paint	1.41	-4.08	6.19	10.97	1.08
2013 Dil Meyer 2012 Dn Meyer	12.00	Ngse	Paint	1.55	-50.16	5.98	11.77	-1.66
2012 Diff Meyer 2011 Dn Meyer	12.00	Ngse	Paint	1.07	4.90	3.98	14.27	0.05
ř	12.00	_						
2010   Dn Meyer	1 12.00	Ngse	Paint	3.51	-18.18	0.02	7.47	0.15 -0.57
2016 E.1 II 14		NT.	Dl ' 1	1 20				
2016 Fidson Healthcare	13.00	Ngse	Pharmacetical	1.28	-12.33	6.11	13.96	
2015 Fidson Healthcare	13.00 13.00	Ngse	Pharmacetical	2.50	-12.28	4.59	4.57	-0.16
2015 Fidson Healthcare 2014 Fidson Healthcare	13.00 13.00 13.00	Ngse Ngse	Pharmacetical Pharmacetical	2.50 3.90	-12.28 14.71	4.59 0.33	4.57 10.80	-0.16 -3.16
2015 Fidson Healthcare	13.00 13.00	Ngse	Pharmacetical	2.50	-12.28	4.59	4.57	-0.16

ISSN 2669-0195 (online) <a href="http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020">http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(8)</a>

December   Property   Property   December   December	2011	Eidean Haalthaans	12.00	Naga	Dhamaaatiaal	0.70	20.70	261	14.27	0.72
2016   First Aluminishum Nig   1400   Nge   Metal   0.50   0.00   4.51   4.57   0.00	2011	Fidson Healthcare	13.00	Ngse	Pharmacetical	0.79	-30.70	3.64	14.27	-0.72
2011   First Aluminishum Nig   14.00   Nge   Metal   0.50   0.00   0.33   10.80   0.00   2013   First Aluminishum Nig   14.00   Nge   Metal   0.50   0.00   0.51   10.97   0.00   2013   First Aluminishum Nig   14.00   Nge   Metal   0.50   0.00   5.98   10.97   0.00   2011   First Aluminishum Nig   14.00   Nge   Metal   0.50   0.00   5.98   11.77   0.00   2011   First Aluminishum Nig   14.00   Nge   Metal   0.50   0.00   5.64   14.27   0.00   2010   First Aluminishum Nig   14.00   Nge   Metal   0.50   0.00   5.64   14.27   0.00   2010   First Aluminishum Nig   14.00   Nge   Metal   0.50   0.00   5.64   14.27   0.00   2010   First Aluminishum Nig   14.00   Nge   Metal   0.53   5.002   2.228   0.13   0.11   13.30   0.25   0.22   0.23										
2014   First Aluminishum Nig   14.00   Nge   Metal   0.50   0.00   0.33   10.80   0.00										
2012   First Alumminium Nig   14.00   Nge   Metal   0.50   0.00   5.19   10.97   0.00										
2011   First Alumminium Nig										
2011   First Aluminium Nig   14.00   Nges   Metal   0.50   0.00   3.64   14.27   0.20   2010   First Aluminium Nig   14.00   Nges   Food   18.49   5.13   6.11   13.36   0.25   2.015   Florar Mills Of Nigeria   15.00   Nges   Food   28.00   4.00   4.59   4.57   0.23   2.014   Flour Mills Of Nigeria   15.00   Nges   Food   39.20   -2.208   0.33   10.00   0.70   0.00   0.		ĕ	+							
2010   Finat Aluminium Nig   14.00   Nges		$\mathcal{E}$								
2015   Folor Mills Of Nigeria   15.00   Ngse   Food   20.80   4.00   4.59   4.57   0.23		<u> </u>								
2015   Flour Mills Of Nigeria   15,00   Nge   Food   20,80   4,00   4,59   4,57   0,37   2013   Flour Mills Of Nigeria   15,00   Nge   Food   87,00   2,27   6,19   10,97   0,30   2012   Flour Mills Of Nigeria   15,00   Nge   Food   87,00   2,47   6,19   10,97   0,30   2011   Flour Mills Of Nigeria   15,00   Nge   Food   65,00   -1,52   5,98   11,77   -0.08   2011   Flour Mills Of Nigeria   15,00   Nge   Food   65,00   -1,52   5,98   11,77   -0.08   2010   Flour Mills Of Nigeria   15,00   Nge   Food   65,00   -1,52   2,27   3,64   14,27   -2,78   2010   Flour Mills Of Nigeria   15,00   Nge   Food   69,00   0,00   0,02   7,47   7,49   2016   Forc Oil (Ap)   16,00   Nge   Oil   84,43   57,20   6,11   13,36   0,30   2015   Forc Oil (Ap)   16,00   Nge   Oil   33,00   26,08   45,9   45,7   -2,86   2014   Forc Oil (Ap)   16,00   Nge   Oil   227,90   2,66   0,33   10,80   13,81   2013   Forc Oil (Ap)   16,00   Nge   Oil   227,90   2,66   0,33   10,80   13,81   2013   Forc Oil (Ap)   16,00   Nge   Oil   7,73   -12,56   5,98   11,77   0,98   2011   Forc Oil (Ap)   16,00   Nge   Oil   7,73   -12,56   5,98   11,77   0,98   2011   Forc Oil (Ap)   16,00   Nge   Oil   21,90   2,91   0,02   7,47   1,14   2012   Forc Oil (Ap)   16,00   Nge   Oil   21,90   2,91   0,02   7,47   1,14   2015   Fin Cocoa Processors   17,00   Nge   Plant   0,50   0,00   4,59   4,57   0,00   2015   Fin Cocoa Processors   17,00   Nge   Plant   0,50   0,00   4,59   4,57   0,00   2015   Fin Cocoa Processors   17,00   Nge   Plant   0,50   0,00   6,19   10,97   0,05   2012   Fin Cocoa Processors   17,00   Nge   Plant   0,50   0,00   6,19   10,97   0,05   2012   Fin Cocoa Processors   17,00   Nge   Plant   0,50   0,00   6,19   10,97   0,05   2012   Fin Cocoa Processors   17,00   Nge   Plant   0,50   0,00   6,19   10,97   0,05   2013   Fin Cocoa Processors   17,00   Nge   Plant   0,50   0,00   6,19   10,97   0,05   2014   Grid Cocoa Processors   17,00   Nge   Plant   0,50   0,00   0,00   0,00   0,00   0,00   0,00   2015   Fin Cocoa Processors   17,00   Nge										
2014   Flour Mills Of Nigeria   15.00   Nges   Food   39.20   -22.08   0.33   10.80   0.70   2012   Flour Mills Of Nigeria   15.00   Nges   Food   65.00   -1.52   5.98   11.77   0.08   2011   Flour Mills Of Nigeria   15.00   Nges   Food   65.50   -1.52   5.98   11.77   -0.08   2011   Flour Mills Of Nigeria   15.00   Nges   Food   65.50   -1.52   5.98   11.77   -0.08   2010   Flour Mills Of Nigeria   15.00   Nges   Food   65.50   -1.52   5.98   11.77   -0.08   2010   Flour Mills Of Nigeria   15.00   Nges   Food   69.00   0.00   0.02   7.47   7.49   2010   Flour Oil (Ap)   16.00   Nges   Oil   33.000   26.08   4.59   4.57   22.88   2014   Flore Oil (Ap)   16.00   Nges   Oil   108.30   5.00   6.19   10.97   4.71   2012   Forte Oil (Ap)   16.00   Nges   Oil   108.30   5.00   6.19   10.97   4.71   2012   Forte Oil (Ap)   16.00   Nges   Oil   17.73   12.56   5.98   11.77   0.98   2011   Forte Oil (Ap)   16.00   Nges   Oil   17.73   12.56   5.98   11.77   0.98   2011   Forte Oil (Ap)   16.00   Nges   Oil   11.60   23.18   3.64   14.27   2.96   2010   Forte Oil (Ap)   16.00   Nges   Oil   11.60   23.18   3.64   14.27   2.96   2010   Forte Oil (Ap)   16.00   Nges   Oil   11.60   23.18   3.64   14.27   2.96   2010   Forte Oil (Ap)   16.00   Nges   Oil   11.60   23.18   3.64   14.27   2.96   2010   Forte Oil (Ap)   16.00   Nges   Oil   21.90   0.00   6.11   13.96   0.00   2011   Forte Coor Processors   17.00   Nges   Plant   0.50   0.00   6.11   13.96   0.00   2012   Forte Coor Processors   17.00   Nges   Plant   0.50   0.00   0.33   10.80   0.00   2013   Forte Coor Processors   17.00   Nges   Plant   0.50   0.00   0.33   10.80   0.00   2014   Forte Coor Processors   17.00   Nges   Plant   0.50   0.00   0.33   10.80   0.00   2015   Forte Coor Processors   17.00   Nges   Plant   0.50   0.00   0.33   10.80   0.00   2016   Glaxosmithkine Nig   18.00   Nges   Plant   0.50   0.00   0.33   10.80   0.00   2016   Glaxosmithkine Nig   18.00   Nges   Plant   0.50   0.00   0.33   10.80   0.00   2016   Glaxosmithkine Nig   18.00				U						
2013   Flour Mills Of Nigeria   15.00   Nyee   Flord   87.00   -2.47   6.19   10.97   0.30		$\mathcal{E}$								
2012   Flour Mills Of Nigeria   15.00   Ngee   Food   65.00   -1.52   5.98   11.77   -0.08		Ü								
2011   Flour Mills Of Nigeria   15.00   Ngse   Food   65.45   2.27   3.64   14.27   2.78										
2010   Flour Mills Of Nigeria   15.00   Ngse   Food   69.00   0.00   0.02   7.47   7.49										
2010   Forte Oil (Ap)   16.00   Ngse   Oil   33.00   26.08   45.9   4.57   2.26										
2015   Forte Oil (Ap)		Ü								
2014   Force Oil (Ap)		· • ·								
2013   Fort Oil (Ap)			1							
2012   Forte Oil (Ap)										
2011   Forte Oil (Ap)   16.00   Ngse   Oil   11.60   -23.18   3.64   14.27   2.96		· • ·								
Description   Force Oil (Ap)   16.00   Ngse   Oil   21.00   2.91   0.02   7.47   1.14		· • ·								
2016   Pin Cocoa Processors   17,00   Ngse   Plant   0.50   0.00   6.11   13.96   0.00   2015   Fin Cocoa Processors   17,00   Ngse   Plant   0.50   0.00   0.33   10.80   0.00   2014   Pin Cocoa Processors   17,00   Ngse   Plant   0.50   0.00   0.33   10.80   0.00   2013   Pin Cocoa Processors   17,00   Ngse   Plant   0.50   0.00   0.03   31.080   0.00   2013   Pin Cocoa Processors   17,00   Ngse   Plant   0.50   0.00   5.98   11.77   0.00   2011   Pin Cocoa Processors   17,00   Ngse   Plant   0.50   0.00   5.98   11.77   0.00   2011   Pin Cocoa Processors   17,00   Ngse   Plant   0.50   0.00   3.64   14.27   0.27   2010   Pin Cocoa Processors   17,00   Ngse   Plant   0.50   0.00   3.64   14.27   0.27   2010   Pin Cocoa Processors   17,00   Ngse   Plant   0.50   0.00   3.64   14.27   0.27   2010   Pin Cocoa Processors   17,00   Ngse   Plant   0.50   0.00   3.64   14.27   0.27   2010   Pin Cocoa Processors   17,00   Ngse   Plant   0.50   0.00   3.64   14.27   0.27   2010   Pin Cocoa Processors   17,00   Ngse   Plant   0.50   0.00   3.64   14.27   0.27   2010   Pin Cocoa Processors   17,00   Ngse   Plant   0.50   0.00   3.64   14.27   0.27   2010   Pin Cocoa Processors   17,00   Ngse   Plant   0.50   0.00   3.64   14.27   0.27   2010   Pin Cocoa Processors   17,00   Ngse   Pharmacetical   15.75   12.50   6.11   13.96   0.24   2012   Glaxosmithkline Nig   18.00   Ngse   Pharmacetical   36.00   4.50   4.57		· • ·								
2015   Prin Cocoa Processors   17.00   Ngse   Plant   0.50   0.00   4.59   4.57   0.00				U						
Pin Cocoa Processors										
Pan										
2012   Fin Cocoa Processors   17.00   Ngse   Plant   0.50   0.00   5.98   11.77   0.00										
Pin Cocoa Processors										
2010   Fin Cocoa Processors   17,00   Ngse   Plant   0.61   -3.17   0.02   7.47   0.79										
2016   Glaxosmithkline Nig   18.00   Ngse   Pharmacetical   15.75   12.50   6.11   13.96   0.24										
2015   Glaxosmithkline Nig   18.00   Ngse   Pharmacetical   34.20   -10.00   4.59   4.57   1.00										
2014   Glaxosmithkline Nig   18.00   Ngse   Pharmacetical   50.00   -3.85   0.33   10.80   -1.11		$\mathcal{E}$								
2013   Glaxosmithkline Nig   18.00   Ngse   Pharmacetical   45.10   -0.88   5.98   11.77   -0.63		,								
2012   Glaxosmithkline Nig   18.00   Ngse   Pharmacetical   23.00   -5.08   3.64   14.27   -0.81		Ę								
2011   Glaxosmithkline Nig   18.00   Ngse   Pharmacetical   23.00   -5.08   3.64   14.27   -0.81		U								
2010   Glaxosmithkline Nig   18.00   Ngse   Pharmacetical   26.00   -8.77   0.02   7.47   5.70		C								
2016   Greif Nig   19.00   Ngse   Pack   10.88   0.00   6.11   13.96   0.01		- E		U						
2015   Greif Nig   19.00   Ngse   Pack   11.48   0.00   4.59   4.57   0.01		Ü								
2014   Greif Nig   19.00   Ngse   Pack   12.08   0.00   0.33   10.80   0.01		Ü								
2013   Greif Nig   19.00   Ngse   Pack   12.68   0.00   6.19   10.97   0.01		Ü								
2012   Greif Nig   19.00   Ngse   Pack   12.98   0.00   5.98   11.77   0.03		C								
2011   Greif Nig   19.00   Ngse   Pack   13.28   0.00   3.64   14.27   -0.10		D D								
2010         Greif Nig         19.00         Ngse         Pack         15.03         0.00         0.02         7.47         0.00           2016         Julius Berger         20.00         Ngse         Const         38.58         10.23         6.11         13.96         -0.20           2015         Julius Berger         20.00         Ngse         Const         42.00         12.18         4.59         4.57         0.88           2014         Julius Berger         20.00         Ngse         Const         60.66         0.00         0.33         10.80         -0.40           2013         Julius Berger         20.00         Ngse         Const         72.29         4.77         6.19         10.97         0.64           2012         Julius Berger         20.00         Ngse         Const         34.65         5.00         5.98         11.77         0.09           2011         Julius Berger         20.00         Ngse         Const         31.60         -17.77         3.64         14.27         -2.57           2010         Julius Berger         20.00         Ngse         Const         31.60         -17.77         3.64         14.27         -2.57           2010										
2016         Julius Berger         20.00         Ngse         Const         38.58         10.23         6.11         13.96         -0.20           2015         Julius Berger         20.00         Ngse         Const         42.00         12.18         4.59         4.57         0.88           2014         Julius Berger         20.00         Ngse         Const         60.66         0.00         0.33         10.80         -0.40           2013         Julius Berger         20.00         Ngse         Const         72.29         4.77         6.19         10.97         0.64           2012         Julius Berger         20.00         Ngse         Const         34.65         5.00         5.98         11.77         0.09           2011         Julius Berger         20.00         Ngse         Const         31.60         -17.77         3.64         14.27         -2.57           2010         Julius Berger         20.00         Ngse         Const         31.60         -17.77         3.64         14.27         -2.57           2010         Julius Berger         20.00         Ngse         Food         6.27         9.81         6.11         13.96         0.36										
2015         Julius Berger         20.00         Ngse         Const         42.00         12.18         4.59         4.57         0.88           2014         Julius Berger         20.00         Ngse         Const         60.66         0.00         0.33         10.80         -0.40           2013         Julius Berger         20.00         Ngse         Const         72.29         4.77         6.19         10.97         0.64           2012         Julius Berger         20.00         Ngse         Const         34.65         5.00         5.98         11.77         0.09           2011         Julius Berger         20.00         Ngse         Const         31.60         -17.77         3.64         14.27         -2.57           2010         Julius Berger         20.00         Ngse         Const         31.60         -17.77         3.64         14.27         -2.57           2010         Julius Berger         20.00         Ngse         Const         31.60         -17.77         3.64         14.27         -2.57           2010         Nigerian Northen Flour Mill         21.00         Ngse         Food         6.27         9.81         6.11         13.96         0.36 <t< td=""><td></td><td></td><td></td><td></td><td></td><td></td><td></td><td></td><td></td><td></td></t<>										
2014         Julius Berger         20.00         Ngse         Const         60.66         0.00         0.33         10.80         -0.40           2013         Julius Berger         20.00         Ngse         Const         72.29         4.77         6.19         10.97         0.64           2012         Julius Berger         20.00         Ngse         Const         34.65         5.00         5.98         11.77         0.09           2011         Julius Berger         20.00         Ngse         Const         31.60         -17.77         3.64         14.27         -2.57           2010         Julius Berger         20.00         Ngse         Const         50.00         0.04         0.02         7.47         1.02           2016         Nigerian Northen Flour Mill         21.00         Ngse         Food         6.27         9.81         6.11         13.96         0.36           2015         Nigerian Northen Flour Mill         21.00         Ngse         Food         8.55         -4.89         4.59         4.57         0.12           2014         Nigerian Northen Flour Mill         21.00         Ngse         Food         18.38         -0.27         5.98         11.77         0.01 <td></td>										
2013         Julius Berger         20.00         Ngse         Const         72.29         4.77         6.19         10.97         0.64           2012         Julius Berger         20.00         Ngse         Const         34.65         5.00         5.98         11.77         0.09           2011         Julius Berger         20.00         Ngse         Const         31.60         -17.77         3.64         14.27         -2.57           2010         Julius Berger         20.00         Ngse         Const         50.00         0.04         0.02         7.47         1.02           2016         Nigerian Northen Flour Mill         21.00         Ngse         Food         6.27         9.81         6.11         13.96         0.36           2015         Nigerian Northen Flour Mill         21.00         Ngse         Food         8.55         -4.89         4.59         4.57         0.12           2014         Nigerian Northen Flour Mill         21.00         Ngse         Food         18.05         -5.00         0.33         10.80         -0.28           2013         Nigerian Northen Flour Mill         21.00         Ngse         Food         18.38         -0.27         5.98         11.77										
2012         Julius Berger         20.00         Ngse         Const         34.65         5.00         5.98         11.77         0.09           2011         Julius Berger         20.00         Ngse         Const         31.60         -17.77         3.64         14.27         -2.57           2010         Julius Berger         20.00         Ngse         Const         50.00         0.04         0.02         7.47         1.02           2016         Nigerian Northen Flour Mill         21.00         Ngse         Food         6.27         9.81         6.11         13.96         0.36           2015         Nigerian Northen Flour Mill         21.00         Ngse         Food         8.55         -4.89         4.59         4.57         0.12           2014         Nigerian Northen Flour Mill         21.00         Ngse         Food         18.05         -5.00         0.33         10.80         -0.28           2013         Nigerian Northen Flour Mill         21.00         Ngse         Food         23.16         -4.97         6.19         10.97         0.47           2012         Nigerian Northen Flour Mill         21.00         Ngse         Food         18.38         -0.27         5.98         11		Ü								
2011         Julius Berger         20.00         Ngse         Const         31.60         -17.77         3.64         14.27         -2.57           2010         Julius Berger         20.00         Ngse         Const         50.00         0.04         0.02         7.47         1.02           2016         Nigerian Northen Flour Mill         21.00         Ngse         Food         6.27         9.81         6.11         13.96         0.36           2015         Nigerian Northen Flour Mill         21.00         Ngse         Food         8.55         -4.89         4.59         4.57         0.12           2014         Nigerian Northen Flour Mill         21.00         Ngse         Food         18.05         -5.00         0.33         10.80         -0.28           2013         Nigerian Northen Flour Mill         21.00         Ngse         Food         23.16         -4.97         6.19         10.97         0.47           2012         Nigerian Northen Flour Mill         21.00         Ngse         Food         18.38         -0.27         5.98         11.77         0.01           2011         Nigerian Northen Flour Mill         21.00         Ngse         Food         21.48         0.00         3.64										
2010         Julius Berger         20.00         Ngse         Const         50.00         0.04         0.02         7.47         1.02           2016         Nigerian Northen Flour Mill         21.00         Ngse         Food         6.27         9.81         6.11         13.96         0.36           2015         Nigerian Northen Flour Mill         21.00         Ngse         Food         8.55         -4.89         4.59         4.57         0.12           2014         Nigerian Northen Flour Mill         21.00         Ngse         Food         18.05         -5.00         0.33         10.80         -0.28           2013         Nigerian Northen Flour Mill         21.00         Ngse         Food         23.16         -4.97         6.19         10.97         0.47           2012         Nigerian Northen Flour Mill         21.00         Ngse         Food         18.38         -0.27         5.98         11.77         0.01           2011         Nigerian Northen Flour Mill         21.00         Ngse         Food         21.48         0.00         3.64         14.27         -0.75           2010         Nigerian Northen Flour Mill         21.00         Ngse         Food         39.88         -0.25 <td< td=""><td></td><td></td><td></td><td></td><td></td><td></td><td></td><td></td><td></td><td></td></td<>										
2016         Nigerian Northen Flour Mill         21.00         Ngse         Food         6.27         9.81         6.11         13.96         0.36           2015         Nigerian Northen Flour Mill         21.00         Ngse         Food         8.55         -4.89         4.59         4.57         0.12           2014         Nigerian Northen Flour Mill         21.00         Ngse         Food         18.05         -5.00         0.33         10.80         -0.28           2013         Nigerian Northen Flour Mill         21.00         Ngse         Food         23.16         -4.97         6.19         10.97         0.47           2012         Nigerian Northen Flour Mill         21.00         Ngse         Food         18.38         -0.27         5.98         11.77         0.01           2011         Nigerian Northen Flour Mill         21.00         Ngse         Food         21.48         0.00         3.64         14.27         -0.75           2010         Nigerian Northen Flour Mill         21.00         Ngse         Food         39.88         -0.25         0.02         7.47         0.38           2010         Nigerian Northen Flour Mill         21.00         Ngse         Food         39.88         -0.25 <td></td>										
2015         Nigerian Northen Flour Mill         21.00         Ngse         Food         8.55         -4.89         4.59         4.57         0.12           2014         Nigerian Northen Flour Mill         21.00         Ngse         Food         18.05         -5.00         0.33         10.80         -0.28           2013         Nigerian Northen Flour Mill         21.00         Ngse         Food         23.16         -4.97         6.19         10.97         0.47           2012         Nigerian Northen Flour Mill         21.00         Ngse         Food         18.38         -0.27         5.98         11.77         0.01           2011         Nigerian Northen Flour Mill         21.00         Ngse         Food         21.48         0.00         3.64         14.27         -0.75           2010         Nigerian Northen Flour Mill         21.00         Ngse         Food         21.48         0.00         3.64         14.27         -0.75           2010         Nigerian Northen Flour Mill         21.00         Ngse         Food         39.88         -0.25         0.02         7.47         0.38           2016         Okomu Oil Palm         22.00         Ngse         Plant         40.17         10.97		Ę	+							
2014         Nigerian Northen Flour Mill         21.00         Ngse         Food         18.05         -5.00         0.33         10.80         -0.28           2013         Nigerian Northen Flour Mill         21.00         Ngse         Food         23.16         -4.97         6.19         10.97         0.47           2012         Nigerian Northen Flour Mill         21.00         Ngse         Food         18.38         -0.27         5.98         11.77         0.01           2011         Nigerian Northen Flour Mill         21.00         Ngse         Food         21.48         0.00         3.64         14.27         -0.75           2010         Nigerian Northen Flour Mill         21.00         Ngse         Food         39.88         -0.25         0.02         7.47         0.38           2010         Nigerian Northen Flour Mill         21.00         Ngse         Food         39.88         -0.25         0.02         7.47         0.38           2010         Nigerian Northen Flour Mill         21.00         Ngse         Plant         40.17         10.97         6.11         13.96         0.17           2015         Okomu Oil Palm         22.00         Ngse         Plant         30.30         12.64		Ü								
2013         Nigerian Northen Flour Mill         21.00         Ngse         Food         23.16         -4.97         6.19         10.97         0.47           2012         Nigerian Northen Flour Mill         21.00         Ngse         Food         18.38         -0.27         5.98         11.77         0.01           2011         Nigerian Northen Flour Mill         21.00         Ngse         Food         21.48         0.00         3.64         14.27         -0.75           2010         Nigerian Northen Flour Mill         21.00         Ngse         Food         39.88         -0.25         0.02         7.47         0.38           2016         Okomu Oil Palm         22.00         Ngse         Plant         40.17         10.97         6.11         13.96         0.17           2015         Okomu Oil Palm         22.00         Ngse         Plant         30.30         12.64         4.59         4.57         0.40           2014         Okomu Oil Palm         22.00         Ngse         Plant         25.35         -15.50         0.33         10.80         -0.30           2013         Okomu Oil Palm         22.00         Ngse         Plant         44.00         3.77         6.19         10.97 <td></td>										
2012         Nigerian Northen Flour Mill         21.00         Ngse         Food         18.38         -0.27         5.98         11.77         0.01           2011         Nigerian Northen Flour Mill         21.00         Ngse         Food         21.48         0.00         3.64         14.27         -0.75           2010         Nigerian Northen Flour Mill         21.00         Ngse         Food         39.88         -0.25         0.02         7.47         0.38           2016         Okomu Oil Palm         22.00         Ngse         Plant         40.17         10.97         6.11         13.96         0.17           2015         Okomu Oil Palm         22.00         Ngse         Plant         30.30         12.64         4.59         4.57         0.40           2014         Okomu Oil Palm         22.00         Ngse         Plant         25.35         -15.50         0.33         10.80         -0.30           2013         Okomu Oil Palm         22.00         Ngse         Plant         44.00         3.77         6.19         10.97         -2.37           2012         Okomu Oil Palm         22.00         Ngse         Plant         42.50         25.00         5.98         11.77		C								
2011         Nigerian Northen Flour Mill         21.00         Ngse         Food         21.48         0.00         3.64         14.27         -0.75           2010         Nigerian Northen Flour Mill         21.00         Ngse         Food         39.88         -0.25         0.02         7.47         0.38           2016         Okomu Oil Palm         22.00         Ngse         Plant         40.17         10.97         6.11         13.96         0.17           2015         Okomu Oil Palm         22.00         Ngse         Plant         30.30         12.64         4.59         4.57         0.40           2014         Okomu Oil Palm         22.00         Ngse         Plant         25.35         -15.50         0.33         10.80         -0.30           2013         Okomu Oil Palm         22.00         Ngse         Plant         44.00         3.77         6.19         10.97         -2.37           2012         Okomu Oil Palm         22.00         Ngse         Plant         42.50         25.00         5.98         11.77         0.89		<u> </u>								
2010         Nigerian Northen Flour Mill         21.00         Ngse         Food         39.88         -0.25         0.02         7.47         0.38           2016         Okomu Oil Palm         22.00         Ngse         Plant         40.17         10.97         6.11         13.96         0.17           2015         Okomu Oil Palm         22.00         Ngse         Plant         30.30         12.64         4.59         4.57         0.40           2014         Okomu Oil Palm         22.00         Ngse         Plant         25.35         -15.50         0.33         10.80         -0.30           2013         Okomu Oil Palm         22.00         Ngse         Plant         44.00         3.77         6.19         10.97         -2.37           2012         Okomu Oil Palm         22.00         Ngse         Plant         42.50         25.00         5.98         11.77         0.89		Ü								
2016         Okomu Oil Palm         22.00         Ngse         Plant         40.17         10.97         6.11         13.96         0.17           2015         Okomu Oil Palm         22.00         Ngse         Plant         30.30         12.64         4.59         4.57         0.40           2014         Okomu Oil Palm         22.00         Ngse         Plant         25.35         -15.50         0.33         10.80         -0.30           2013         Okomu Oil Palm         22.00         Ngse         Plant         44.00         3.77         6.19         10.97         -2.37           2012         Okomu Oil Palm         22.00         Ngse         Plant         42.50         25.00         5.98         11.77         0.89		C								
2015         Okomu Oil Palm         22.00         Ngse         Plant         30.30         12.64         4.59         4.57         0.40           2014         Okomu Oil Palm         22.00         Ngse         Plant         25.35         -15.50         0.33         10.80         -0.30           2013         Okomu Oil Palm         22.00         Ngse         Plant         44.00         3.77         6.19         10.97         -2.37           2012         Okomu Oil Palm         22.00         Ngse         Plant         42.50         25.00         5.98         11.77         0.89		C		_						
2014         Okomu Oil Palm         22.00         Ngse         Plant         25.35         -15.50         0.33         10.80         -0.30           2013         Okomu Oil Palm         22.00         Ngse         Plant         44.00         3.77         6.19         10.97         -2.37           2012         Okomu Oil Palm         22.00         Ngse         Plant         42.50         25.00         5.98         11.77         0.89										
2013         Okomu Oil Palm         22.00         Ngse         Plant         44.00         3.77         6.19         10.97         -2.37           2012         Okomu Oil Palm         22.00         Ngse         Plant         42.50         25.00         5.98         11.77         0.89										
2012         Okomu Oil Palm         22.00         Ngse         Plant         42.50         25.00         5.98         11.77         0.89										
2011   Okomu Oil Palm   22.00   Ngse   Plant   23.10   -2.04   3.64   14.27   -0.22				_						
	2011	Okomu Oil Palm	22.00	Ngse	Plant	23.10	-2.04	3.64	14.27	-0.22

ISSN 2669-0195 (online) <a href="http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020 Volume 2 Number 4 (December)">http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(8)</a>

2010	Okomu Oil Palm	22.00	Ngse	Plant	15.20	9.35	0.02	7.47	0.05
2016	Redstar Express	23.00	Ngse	Transp	4.40	-1.12	6.11	13.96	-0.41
2015	Redstar Express	23.00	Ngse	Transp	4.25	6.25	4.59	4.57	1.08
2014	Redstar Express	23.00	Ngse	Transp	3.94	-2.48	0.33	10.80	-0.47
2013	Redstar Express	23.00	Ngse	Transp	4.42	5.24	6.19	10.97	0.87
2012	Redstar Express	23.00	Ngse	Transp	3.00	-0.99	5.98	11.77	0.58
2011	Redstar Express	23.00	Ngse	Transp	2.39	4.37	3.64	14.27	0.46
2010	Redstar Express	23.00	Ngse	Transp	2.88	-1.71	0.02	7.47	1.84
2016	Total Nigeria	24.00	Ngse	Oil	299.00	15.49	6.11	13.96	1.33
2015	Total Nigeria	24.00	Ngse	Oil	147.01	1.34	4.59	4.57	0.31
2014	Total Nigeria	24.00	Ngse	Oil	142.50	-9.51	0.33	10.80	-0.84
2013	Total Nigeria	24.00	Ngse	Oil	170.00	3.02	6.19	10.97	0.22
2012	Total Nigeria	24.00	Ngse	Oil	120.57	-3.30	5.98	11.77	0.13
2011	Total Nigeria	24.00	Ngse	Oil	188.10	-5.95	3.64	14.27	-0.94
2010	Total Nigeria	24.00	Ngse	Oil	234.00	-0.26	0.02	7.47	1.49
2016	Trans-Nationwide Express	25.00	Ngse	Transp	1.00	-6.54	6.11	13.96	-0.53
2015	Trans-Nationwide Express	25.00	Ngse	Transp	1.13	10.78	4.59	4.57	1.30
2014	Trans-Nationwide Express	25.00	Ngse	Transp	1.23	-4.65	0.33	10.80	-4.91
2013	Trans-Nationwide Express	25.00	Ngse	Transp	1.17	-4.10	6.19	10.97	-0.17
2012	Trans-Nationwide Express	25.00	Ngse	Transp	2.78	-4.79	5.98	11.77	-0.18
2011	Trans-Nationwide Express	25.00	Ngse	Transp	3.45	0.00	3.64	14.27	-0.99
2010	Trans-Nationwide Express	25.00	Ngse	Transp	6.40	0.00	0.02	7.47	0.02
2016	Vitafoam Nig	26.00	Ngse	Hoshold	2.40	0.00	6.11	13.96	-1.10
2015	Vitafoam Nig	26.00	Ngse	Hoshold	5.41	10.41	4.59	4.57	1.61
2014	Vitafoam Nig	26.00	Ngse	Hoshold	4.03	4.68	0.33	10.80	-1.30
2013	Vitafoam Nig	26.00	Ngse	Hoshold	4.90	6.52	6.19	10.97	0.62
2012	Vitafoam Nig	26.00	Ngse	Hoshold	3.66	2.81	5.98	11.77	-0.73
2011	Vitafoam Nig	26.00	Ngse	Hoshold	5.06	5.42	3.64	14.27	0.48
2010	Vitafoam Nig	26.00	Ngse	Hoshold	6.66	7.42	0.02	7.47	1.79

# APPENDIX B

# **Empirical Results**

## DESCRIPTIVE STATISTICS

stats | stock\_~s market~s free\_r~e beta

-----
mean | .7270879 3.837143 10.54429 .2078022

p50 | 0 4.59 10.97 .05

max | 57.2 6.19 14.27 7.49

min | -50.16 .02 4.57 -13.81

sd | 10.39977 2.478659 3.225802 1.904334

skewness | .4807739 -.6028233 -.6384747 -1.586072

kurtosis | 10.85942 1.692664 2.26016 20.39744

N | 182 182 182 182

CORRELATION ANALYSIS

ISSN 2669-0195 (online) <a href="http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020 Volume 2 Number 4 (December)">http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(8)</a>

#### CAPM FIXED EFFECT RESULTS FOR MANUFACTURING COMPANIES

```
Fixed-effects (within) regression
                            Number of obs =
                                           182
Group variable: cross
                         Number of groups =
                                           26
R-sq: within = 0.1525
                          Obs per group: min =
                             avg = 7.0
max = 7
   between = .
   overall = 0.1330
                    F(1,155) = 27.89
corr(u_i, Xb) = 0.0000
                          Prob > F
                                  = 0.0000
Firm_Excess_~t | Coef. Std. Err. t P>|t| [95% Conf. Interval]
------Market_Premium | 1.194699 .2262196 5.28 0.000
                                                                                       .7478279
   sigma u | 4.068595
  sigma e | 10.395272
    rho | .1328367 (fraction of variance due to u_i)
F test that all u_i=0: F(25, 155) = 1.07 Prob > F = 0.3807
CAPM RANDOM EFFECT RESULTS
Random-effects GLS regression
                             Number of obs =
                                              182
Group variable: cross
                         Number of groups =
R-sq: within = 0.0000
                          Obs per group: min =
   between = 0.0000
                               avg = 7.0
   overall = 0.1330
                              max =
                    Wald chi2(1) = 27.89
corr(u_i, X) = 0 (assumed)
                          Prob > chi2 = 0.0000
Firm_Excess_~t | Coef. Std. Err. z P>|z| [95% Conf. Interval]
Market_Premium | 1.194699 .2262196 5.28 0.000 .751317 1.638081
   -----+----+-----
   sigma_u | 1.0564476
   sigma_e | 10.395272
   rho | .01022261 (fraction of variance due to u_i)
```

Hausman test

ISSN 2669-0195 (online) <a href="http://jssidoi.org/jesi/2020">http://doi.org/10.9770/IRD.2020.2.4(8)</a>)

> b = consistent under Ho and Ha; obtained from xtreg B = inconsistent under Ha, efficient under Ho; obtained from xtreg

Test: Ho: difference in coefficients not systematic

$$\begin{array}{ll} chi2(1) = (b-B)'[(V_b-V_B)^{-1}](b-B) \\ = & 0.01 \\ Prob>chi2 = & 0.9900 \end{array}$$

Copyright © 2020 by author(s) and VsI Entrepreneurship and Sustainability Center This work is licensed under the Creative Commons Attribution International License (CC BY). <a href="http://creativecommons.org/licenses/by/4.0/">http://creativecommons.org/licenses/by/4.0/</a>

